

JPRS 85017

27 December 1983

China Report

POLITICAL, SOCIOLOGICAL AND MILITARY AFFAIRS

No. 483



FOREIGN BROADCAST INFORMATION SERVICE

NOTE

JPRS publications contain information primarily from foreign newspapers, periodicals and books, but also from news agency transmissions and broadcasts. Materials from foreign-language sources are translated; those from English-language sources are transcribed or reprinted, with the original phrasing and other characteristics retained.

Headlines, editorial reports, and material enclosed in brackets [] are supplied by JPRS. Processing indicators such as [Text] or [Excerpt] in the first line of each item, or following the last line of a brief, indicate how the original information was processed. Where no processing indicator is given, the information was summarized or extracted.

Unfamiliar names rendered phonetically or transliterated are enclosed in parentheses. Words or names preceded by a question mark and enclosed in parentheses were not clear in the original but have been supplied as appropriate in context. Other unattributed parenthetical notes within the body of an item originate with the source. Times within items are as given by source.

The contents of this publication in no way represent the policies, views or attitudes of the U.S. Government.

PROCUREMENT OF PUBLICATIONS

JPRS publications may be ordered from the National Technical Information Service, Springfield, Virginia 22161. In ordering, it is recommended that the JPRS number, title, date and author, if applicable, of publication be cited.

Current JPRS publications are announced in Government Reports Announcements issued semi-monthly by the National Technical Information Service, and are listed in the Monthly Catalog of U.S. Government Publications issued by the Superintendent of Documents, U.S. Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C. 20402.

Correspondence pertaining to matters other than procurement may be addressed to Joint Publications Research Service, 1000 North Glebe Road, Arlington, Virginia 22201.

27 December 1983

CHINA REPORT
POLITICAL, SOCIOLOGICAL AND MILITARY AFFAIRS

No. 483

CONTENTS

PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA

INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

UNITED STATES

Briefs

Reagan Confident of Marcos 1

SOVIET UNION

XINHUA Correspondent Profiles Moscow Today
(XINHUA, 4 Dec 83) 2

Briefs

Mig-31's in Far East 4
Increasing Military Readiness 4
Soviet Bombers 4

NORTHEAST ASIA

Soviet Air Maneuvers Around Japan Increase
(XINHUA, 12 Dec 83) 5

China Defeats South Korea in Volleyball Tourney
(XINHUA, 30 Nov 83) 6

Briefs

Two-China Policy 7
U.S. Submarines at Sasebo 7

SOUTHEAST ASIA/PACIFIC

RENMIN RIBAO on ASEAN-Australian Relations
(Wei Yuqin; RENMIN RIBAO, 24 Nov 83) 8

NEAR EAST/SOUTH ASIA

Briefs

PRC Medics in PDRY	11
Gift to Morocco	12

NATIONAL AFFAIRS

GUANGMING RIBAO on Reforms by Ancient State Ruler (Huang Zhongye; GUANGMING RIBAO, 16 Nov 83)	13
Beijing Forum on Study of Mao's Thinking Abroad (Ning Mei; GUANGMING RIBAO, 5 Dec 83)	18
GUANGMING RIBAO: Publication of Zeng Zhi Letter to Tao Zhu (Zeng Zhi's; GUANGMING RIBAO, 30 Nov 83)	20
PRC Paper: Communist Ideology Should Guide Reforms (Zou Fuxiang, et al.; GUANGMING RIBAO, 20 Nov 83)	22
GUANGMING RIBAO on Building Grassroots Regimes (Bai Yihua; GUANGMING RIBAO, 28 Nov 83)	26
Nie Rongzhen Writes to Zhongguo Laonian (XINHUA, 30 Nov 83)	30
Academic Discussion on CPC History Ends (XINHUA, 24 Nov 83)	32
RENMIN RIBAO on Vatican Attitude Toward Science (Tan Feng; RENMIN RIBAO, 10 Dec 83)	33
Progressiveness of Landlords in Feudal Society (Wu Tai; GUANGMING RIBAO, 23 Nov 83)	35
Alienation Theory, 'Fever' in Literature, Art (Ding Zhenhai; Li Zhun; GUANGMING RIBAO, 19 Nov 83)	40
Spiritual Pollution Condemned at Schools' Forum (GUANGMING RIBAO, 21 Nov 83)	49
Hong Xuezhi Lauds Students' Assisting in Rescue (GUANGMING RIBAO, 23 Nov 83)	56
Deng Liqun Writes on Improving Teacher Training (Beijing Domestic Service, 1 Dec 83)	58

Conference on Minority Nationality Education Held (Guizhou Provincial Service, 5 Dec 83)	59
State Council Academic Degree Committee Meets (Yang Jianye; XINHUA, 5 Dec 83)	60

REGIONAL AFFAIRS

CENTRAL-SOUTH REGION

Guangzhou Party Committee Prepares to Replace, Modernize Old Leading Groups (Shi Weiyi; GUANGZHOU RIBAO, 4 Sep 83)	61
Guangzhou Formulates Plans for Elementary, High School Teacher Training (GUANGZHOU RIBAO, 27 Sep 83)	64
Changes in Guangdong Education System Planned (Zhang Chenghua; GUANGZHOU RIBAO, 14 Sep 83)	66
Guangzhou Municipal Government to Establish University of Guangzhou (GUANGZHOU RIBAO, 11 Sep 83)	71

SOUTHWEST REGION

Yunnan CPC Holds Meeting With Non-Party Members (Qin Yuhua; YUNNAN RIBAO, 18 Nov 83)	72
Sichuan Youth, Student Groups Hold Meeting (Sichuan Provincial Service, 5 Dec 83)	75
Yang Xizong on Ideological Work in Sichuan (Sichuan Provincial Service, 6 Dec 83)	76

NORTHWEST REGION

Briefs Qinghai CYL Committee Session	77
---	----

PRC MEDIA ON TAIWAN AFFAIRS

Taiwan Self-Government League Constitution Discussed (XINHUA, 9 Dec 83)	78
--	----

TAIWAN

Briefs Ambassador to Paraguay	83
--	----

HONG KONG MEDIA ON CHINA

PLA Faces Difficult Recruiting Problem (Xu Fei; CHENG MING, No 71, Sep 83)	84
'Depression' in PRC Literary Circles Noted (He Yuping; CHENG MING, No 72, Oct 83)	88

UNITED STATES

BRIEFS

REAGAN CONFIDENT OF MARCOS--Manila, 3 Dec (XINHUA)--President Ronald Reagan has sent clear signals to Southeast Asian heads of government of America's high regard and confidence in the leadership of President Ferdinand Marcos and other Southeast Asian leaders, the Philippine News Agency reported today. The messages of support were conveyed to President Marcos and other leaders of the five-member Association of Southeast Asian Nations (ASEAN) a few days ago by Vernon A. Walters, special adviser to the American President and U.S. ambassador-at-large. Observers of the political scene viewed such assurances as significant. Marcos expressed optimism while receiving Walters that with the help of old friends like the United States, Japan and the ASEAN countries, the Philippines will make a speedy recovery from the present economic crisis. [Text] [OW031733 Beijing XINHUA in English 1611 GMT 3 Dec 83]

CSO: 4000/136

SOVIET UNION

XINHUA CORRESPONDENT PROFILES MOSCOW TODAY

OW041848 Beijing XINHUA in English 1830 GMT 4 Dec 83

[Text] Moscow, 4 Dec (XINHUA correspondent Wang Chongjie)--Moscow has been ushered into a world of ice and snow. To the eight million Muscovites, some heartening changes have taken place this winter, but their anxieties and worries have increased too.

Some housewives lining up at markets, when talking with this reporter, said they believed the present supplies of meat, sausage, milk products, vegetable oil and vegetables, though far from adequate, were much better than the last two years. It mirrored the initial improvement in the Soviet agriculture after four successive years of poor harvests.

Industrial consumer goods in shops have also slightly increased in variety. The government has recently announced price cuts for some too expensive or poor-quality products including TV sets, ice boxes and watches. Official statistics showed that the country has for the first time stopped the drop for years in the increase rate of the national industrial output value which registered a 4.2 percent increase in the first ten months of this year as compared with the same period last year.

The average Muscovites favorably appraise the progress made here and nationwide. But they also wish a speedier solution to many still pressing problems in the Soviet economic and social life.

At the same time, many Soviet citizens feel very anxious about the intensifying arms race and the increasing danger of war.

The United States is deploying new medium-range missiles in Western Europe, its Pershing-II's being able to hit important targets in the Soviet Union in merely five or six minutes. The Soviet Union, which already based large numbers of powerful SS-20 missiles in its own territory, has in turn announced more retaliatory measures against Western Europe and the U.S. proper.

The U.S. military spendings are climbing up and Soviet leaders have repeatedly stressed that they would never allow the U.S. to gain superiority in the arms race. As the national income of the Soviet Union accounts for less than 70 percent of that of the U.S., it is conceivable what a heavy burden the Soviet people will have to shoulder in the large-scale arms race.

The Soviet people are against war and love peace. They know arms race will not bring them any good.

"There is no doubt that we all feel worried about such a tense situation," Fedchenko, a retired engineer, told the Soviet government newspaper IZVESTIYA. He experienced the past two world wars.

Kasimova, young mother of a new-born baby, told the same paper: "There are things in the world concerning everyone, including my boy baby. These things are crucial to a vital problem: war or peace."

CSO: 4000/135

SOVIET UNION

BRIEFS

MIG-31'S IN FAR EAST--Tokyo, 10 Dec (XINHUA)--The Soviet Union has deployed four or five Mig-31's, the new sophisticated jet fighters, in the Sakhalin (Kuye) Island, the Japanese daily SANKEI SHIMBUN reported today quoting foreign military sources. The Mig-31 is designed after the Mig-25 and is equipped with the new-type AA9 missile, a powerful weapon against the U.S. cruise missile. It was reported that the Soviet Union has four squadrons of Mig-31 fighters deployed mainly in Europe. This is the first time that the Mig-31 is reported to be in the Far East. [Text] [OW100714 Beijing XINHUA in English 0705 GMT 10 Dec 83]

INCREASING MILITARY READINESS--Moscow, 30 Nov (XINHUA)--The Soviet Defense Ministry and the Central Political Department of the Soviet Army and Navy called on the whole army to respond to Soviet leader Yuriy Andropov's November 24 statement and enhance its combat preparedness. The appeal was published here today in the newspaper KRASNAYA ZVEZDA (RED STAR). The two organizations said in the appeal that as a result of the United States pursuance of a militarist policy, the international situation is becoming much more acute and dangers of war are increasing. They called for an emulation drive in the armed forces in strengthening their defense capability as instructed by Andropov and in fulfilling the 1984 training tasks assigned by the defense minister. The appeal followed a series of rallies held recently by Soviet military units and fleets to demonstrate their support for Andropov's statement on the deployment of U.S. missiles in Western Europe. [Text] [OW010124 Beijing XINHUA in English 0033 GMT 1 Dec 83]

SOVIET BOMBERS--Tokyo, 3 Dec (XINHUA)--Nine Soviet bombers, seven TU-16 badgers and two TU-95 bears, were spotted flying over the Tsushima Strait of Japan yesterday, heading southward in the direction of Vietnam, reported the YOMIURI SHIMBUN today quoting Japanese defense agency sources. It was the third time in less than 20 days that Soviet bombers have been sighted heading southward over the strait. On November 15 and 29, ten and nine Soviet jets were seen flying on the same route. Japanese defense agency sources speculated that the bombers may be reinforcing the Soviet Air Force at Da Nang and Cam Ranh Bay in Vietnam or backing the Vietnamese dry season offensive in Kampuchea. They also could be among the aircraft sold to Vietnam. [Text] [OW030742 Beijing XINHUA in English 0658 GMT 3 Dec 83]

NORTHEAST ASIA

SOVIET AIR MANEUVERS AROUND JAPAN INCREASE

OW121324 Beijing XINHUA in English 1309 GMT 12 Dec 83

[Text] Tokyo, 11 Dec (XINHUA)--A total of some 30 Soviet military aircraft flew in formation on three occasions around Japan since last month, representing the most concentrated Soviet air activities in a decade, NIHON KEIZAI SHIMBUN reported today.

The report said the three Soviet air missions followed roughly the same route. After taking off from their bases in Soviet maritime kray, the Soviet war planes flew over the Tsushima Strait, and then forked in three directions, some turning northward back to their base via the Sea of Japan, others heading straight southward toward Vietnam's Danang and Cam Ranh Bay, while still others turning eastward at a point near Okinawa and returning to their bases after completing a full circling flight of Japan over the Pacific. This was the first time in a decade that Soviet war planes had circled around Japan, the report noted.

In coordination with the air flights, several Soviet warships, including missile-carrying cruisers and destroyers, sailed past the Tsushima Strait and moved southward toward the Sea of Japan in the same period of time.

The Japan defense agency took this as an indication that the Soviet Union will put greater military pressure in the Far East, which calls for increased surveillance.

CSO: 4000/133

NORTHEAST ASIA

CHINA DEFEATS SOUTH KOREA IN VOLLEYBALL TOURNEY

OW302007 Beijing XINHUA in English 1449 GMT 30 Nov 83

[Text] Tokyo, 30 Nov (XINHUA)--China defeated South Korea in a nearly two and a half hour five-set match in the final round of the third Asian men's volleyball championships here this afternoon.

The score was 15-10, 15-17, 9-15, 15-11, 15-5.

Having lost its two crucial matches against Japan and China, South Korea had no chance of qualifying for the Olympic Games in Los Angeles next year.

Each having two victories over South Korea and Chinese Taipei, China and Japan will clash tomorrow here, as scheduled, for the Asia's crown and the right to represent the continent in the 1984 Summer Olympiad.

The Chinese sextet had a clear advantage over the South Koreans in most of the match. They led from the very start and kept the lead after leveling 4-4, 5-5, trailing 5-6, and leveling again 6-6, 8-8 until they took the first set.

The second set was the most gruelling and dramatic of all. China led 5-0, but the South Koreans took five points in a row to level. The two sides fought point for point to level at 7-7, 8-8, 9-9, 10-10. The Chinese led again at 12-10, but lost four points to fall behind. After leveling again at 14-14, 15-15 for the seventh and eighth times, the South Koreans won two points in a row to take the set.

The fifth set was entirely on the Chinese side. After changing sides at 8-4, the Chinese conceded only one point to finish the match.

In an earlier match, the Japanese squad defeated the Chinese Taipei team in three straight sets (15-4, 15-7, 15-7).

CSO: 4000/133

NORTHEAST ASIA

BRIEFS

TWO-CHINA POLICY--Pyongyang, 8 Dec (XINHUA)--The U.S. ruling circles should renounce their "two Chinas" policy and stop encroaching upon the sovereignty and dignity of the People's Republic of China, said Korean newspaper NODONG SINMUN in a commentary today. "Taiwan is an inseparable part of the territory of the People's Republic of China. The master of Taiwan is the Chinese people; no one else but the Chinese Government has the right to talk this or that about its question," said the commentary. The U.S. ruling circles, despite their talk about "strengthening friendly relations with China," are still persisting in their "two Chinas" policy, the commentary pointed out. The government and people of the Democratic People's Republic of Korea fully support the principled and unshakable stand of the Chinese Government and people towards Taiwan and strongly denounce the aggressive designs of the U.S. imperialists to interfere in the internal affairs of China, stressed the commentary. [Text] [OW080845 Beijing XINHUA in English 0757 GMT 8 Dec 83]

U.S. SUBMARINES AT SASEBO--Tokyo, 11 Dec (XINHUA)--Sasebo in southwest Japan will soon be turned into a full-scale U.S. submarine base as the U.S. Navy is planning to increase the submarines stationed there from the current single to three, the YOMIURI SHIMBUN reported today. In a front-page article, the paper said the expected move of the U.S. Navy represents a reinforcement of Japan's 1,000-nautical mile sealane defense capability. It is necessary as Sasebo, located on northern Kyushu Island, provides the United States and Japan with facilities to blockade the strategic Tsushima Strait in emergencies. The paper quoted U.S. Navy sources as saying the submarines to be deployed are of a conventional type because of strong anti-nuclear sentiments among the Japanese people. The paper said one submarine will be deployed at the base within the year and another will sail in next spring. [Text] [OW111942 Beijing XINHUA in English 1645 GMT 11 Dec 83]

CSO: 4000/133

SOUTHEAST ASIA/PACIFIC

RENMIN RIBAO ON ASEAN-AUSTRALIAN RELATIONS

HK281330 Beijing RENMIN RIBAO in Chinese 24 Nov 83 p 6

["News Roundup" by Wei Yuqin [7614 3768 3830]: "Relations Between Australia and ASEAN as Seen From Hawke's Visit to Thailand"]

[Text] From 20 to 22 November, Australian Prime Minister Hawke and Minister of Foreign Affairs Hayden visited Thailand and held talks with Thai leaders. Australian newspapers and public opinion in the ASEAN countries viewed Hawke's visit as an attempt "to patch up a crack in relations with the ASEAN countries."

Recently, differences of opinion have emerged between ASEAN and Australia on policies concerning the Kampuchean issue. At a recent UN General Assembly session, the ASEAN countries again put forward a draft resolution on the Kampuchean issue. Since 1979, Australia had been one of the initiatory countries in making such draft resolutions. But departing from its normal practice, Australia did not take part in the move this time. At the General Assembly session, although Australia voted in favor of the ASEAN resolution, in his speech, the Australian minister of foreign affairs did not condemn Vietnam's aggression. After the Australian Labor Party assumed power, it declared that it wanted to resume aid to and dialogue with Vietnam. Therefore, the ASEAN countries were quite dissatisfied with the change in Australia's attitude at the General Assembly session. ASEAN postponed talks scheduled for 24 October in Australia between high-ranking officials of the ASEAN countries and Australia. On 6 November, ASEAN held a foreign ministers conference to specially discuss the question concerning the talks. A decision was made that they would wait until the Australian prime minister concluded his visit to Thailand.

Since then, contradictions have developed between the ASEAN and Australia. On 7 October, in his reply to questions put forward by Australian and New Zealand reporters, Singapore's minister of foreign affairs said that Australia should realize that although the ASEAN countries had different styles, they all had the same feeling of dissatisfaction over the Australian move at the UN General Assembly. Western news agencies reported that Australia had regarded the proposals of the Singaporean minister of foreign affairs on condemning Vietnam, on stopping aid to Vietnam unless it withdraws its troops from Kampuchea, and

on supplying aid only for refugees on the Thai-Kampuchean border, as "prerequisites" for the Australian prime minister's visit to Thailand. The agencies also reported that the proposals had evoked strong repercussions in Australia. The Australian Ministry of Foreign Affairs summoned the ASEAN ambassadors or charges d'affaires in Australia, pointing out that the proposals had "left no room in diplomacy" for the Australian prime minister's visit to Thailand. Prime Minister Hawke summoned the Thai charge d'affaires and the Indonesian ambassador, expressing his dissatisfaction to them. At an emergency conference in Parliament, Minister of Foreign Affairs Hayden said that this was "exerting great pressure on the Australian Government." The Singapore Government sent a reply letter to the Australian Government, expressing its regret over Australia's hasty reaction without obtaining firsthand information through normal channels.

Although there are contradictions between ASEAN and Australia, they hope that these contradictions will not develop further. Australia has traditional friendly relations with the ASEAN countries. Geographically, they are close to each other. They have common interests in the peace and security in the Asian and Oceanian regions. This year, Australia's trade volume with ASEAN is \$3.2 billion. ASEAN is an important trading partner with Australia. Prior to his visit to Thailand, Prime Minister Hawke said that the differences of opinion in the relations between Australia and ASEAN "were ripples which have temporarily emerged in the basically tranquil relations." He believed that the relations between Australia and ASEAN would develop further. ASEAN hoped that the prime minister's visit would clear up some misunderstanding. Thailand expressed that it thought highly of its long-established relations and cooperation with Australia, and hoped that Thailand and Australia could carry out a "frank and constructive discussion" and that the two countries could reach a "satisfactory understanding."

It is reported that the Kampuchean issue was an important question in the talks between Thai and Australian leaders. According to what has been disclosed, the talks were held in a friendly atmosphere. They sought common ground while reserving differences, and their relations relaxed. Prime Minister Hawke said that his visit to Thailand was beneficial and that it helped clear up the misunderstanding which had emerged recently. He was "quite satisfied with the talks." Foreign Minister Sitthi told reporters that Australia regarded Thailand and the rest of ASEAN as its friends. He said that Australia attached great importance to the relations with ASEAN and that Australia wanted to clear away any misunderstanding.

The Australian side maintained that the Kampuchean issue was not only the largest root cause of the tense situation in this region, but also the greatest obstacle to the normalization of relations between Vietnam and its neighboring countries. It unequivocally reiterated that the Australian Government condemned Vietnam's aggression and continued occupation of Kampuchea. At a press conference, Hawke said that Australia and ASEAN had the same basic policies and aim in the Kampuchean issue, that is, to demand Vietnam's withdrawal from Kampuchea and let the Kampuchean people have the right to self-determination. When talking about providing developmental aid to Vietnam, Hawke said: "In fact, we have not made

any decision. What is important in making a decision is conditions and not time." One of the "conditions" he referred to is Vietnam's withdrawal from Kampuchea. In his speech at a banquet, Prime Minister Prem said that Australia, Thailand, and the rest of ASEAN "stand on the same side" in the Kampuchean issue. Foreign Minister Sitthi told reporters: The two sides have common principles in solving the Kampuchean issue. "There are differences in the methods to solve the issue." "But these differences are of secondary importance." It is reported that Australia maintained "its own stand" on the Kampuchean issue, that it would not recognize the Coalition Government of Democratic Kampuchea, that it would provide relief aid of \$460,000 to Vietnam, and that it would develop "practical relations" with Vietnam.

This visit has alleviated to a certain extent the differences between Australia and ASEAN on the Kampuchean issue. The common understanding of the two sides on Vietnam's aggression of Kampuchea being the root cause for the tense situation in the Southeast Asian region will help correctly solve the Kampuchean issue and be beneficial to the common efforts for safeguarding peace and security in this region.

CSO: 4005/240

NEAR EAST/SOUTH ASIA

BRIEFS

PRC MEDICS IN PDRY--Aden, 17 Nov (XINHUA)--The sixth PRC medical team of the second group to the PDRY left Aden for home on 17 November after serving a 2-year tour in that country. The work of this 17-member team was taken over by the seventh team, consisting of 26 members, who arrived in Aden on 2 November. The medical teams working in the PDRY are from China's Anhui Province. They are sent to the PDRY according to an agreement signed between China and the PDRY. [Summary] [OWO51324 Beijing XINHUA Domestic Service in Chinese 1706 GMT 17 Nov 83 OW]

CSO: 4005/243

NEAR EAST/SOUTH ASIA

BRIEFS

GIFT TO MOROCCO--Urumqi, 1 Dec (XINHUA)--Two Ili horses left here today for Rabat as gifts from the Chinese Government to King Hassan II of Morocco aboard a special plane sent by the Kingdom of Morocco. The two-year-old horses, a black stallion and a red mare, both fitted with new saddles, were selected by the Zhaosu Horse Farm in Ili Prefecture, West Xinjiang, according to the animal husbandry department of the Xinjiang Autonomous Region. The Chinese Government decided in August to present two horses to the Moroccan king. Ili horses, reputed as one of the finest breeds in China, have won numerous championships in national races. [Text] [OWO11754 Beijing XINHUA in English 1430 GMT 1 Dec 83]

CSO: 4000/132

NATIONAL AFFAIRS

GUANGMING RIBAO ON REFORMS BY ANCIENT STATE RULER

HK010919 Beijing GUANGMING RIBAO in Chinese 16 Nov 83 p 3

[Article by Huang Zhongye [7806 0022 2814]: "The Historical Position of Wei Wen Hou"]

[Text] During the transition of Chinese society from slavery to feudalism in the early Warring States Period, Wei Wen Hou was the ruler of the State of Wei. During the 50 years in which he reigned over the State of Wei, he devoted efforts, with success, to carrying out social reforms. After Wei Wen Hou had carried out the reforms, the other six states successively followed in his footsteps and thereby brought about a movement. This reform movement, which permeated through all social strata from the top to the bottom, facilitated the great leap of Chinese society to feudalism. Thus, as the one who made the decisions on the social reforms of the State of Wei and as the pioneer of the reform movement during the Warring States Period, we should fully affirm Wei Wen Hou's important place in Chinese history.

In Wei Wen Hou's times, Chinese society was confronted with a critical change. As a result of the dissolution of the well-field system and the emergence of feudal production relations, during the Spring and Autumn Period the rulers of various states unanimously regarded the reform of the taxation system and the reform of the forms of exploitation as the central features of the reform movement at that time. That is to say, the reforms carried out were principally centered on the economic basis of society. Concerning the superstructure, because of the popularity of the feudal system and the emergence of the "county," the system of "hereditary ministership and stipends" and fiefdoms of the slave-owning society were gravely impaired. However, there are still many examples of the monopoly of state political power by the ministers of various states and their descendants. This shows that the decadent superstructure of the slave-owning society had not been radically destroyed; that politically, the newly emerged landlord class still could not become the ruling class and take state political power in its hands; and that the centralized autocratic monarchy was not yet formally established. Viewed from its "state system" and "government system," the superstructure of Chinese society up to the end of the Spring and Autumn Period was still the superstructure of a slave-owning society, which was incompatible with the new feudal production relations. The resolution of this contradiction was precisely the great historic mission set by the times for man.

How did Wei Wen Hou accomplish the historic mission set by the times? In order to answer this question, it is necessary to examine his accomplishments and their profound and far-reaching influence.

Principally, the following three achievements were accomplished under Wei Wen Hou's leadership. They are the implementation of the principle of "providing for those who labor and appointing to offices those who have rendered meritorious services," the enforcement of the policy of "the optimum use of land productivity," and the formulation of a set of statute laws called the "Classic of Laws." The details of the above three things can be found in both old and new historical writings. The present discussion centers on the substance of the three issues, that is, the part played by them in changing the nature of the superstructure of the state of Wei.

One of the basic principles adopted by Wei Wen Hou in carrying out his reforms was to "provide for those who labor and appoint to offices those who have rendered meritorious services and to mete out due rewards and punishments without fail in appointing competent persons." By "providing for those who labor and appointing to offices those who have rendered meritorious services," Wei Wen Hou radically negated the system of hereditary ministership and stipends of the slave-owning society. Consequently, the slave-owning aristocrats were deprived of the political privileges they hitherto enjoyed and were driven away from the political arena. On the other hand, many newly emerged landlords who had rendered meritorious services rose to prominence, became the ruling class, and acquired political privileges. The implementation of the principle of "appointing competent persons" was reflected in Wei Wen Hou's breaking a rule to promote the gifted persons of the class of warrior-scholars and to entrust them with state affairs. For example, Zhai Huang was appointed a senior minister, Li Kui the prime minister, Wu Qi the prefect of Xihe, Ximen Bao the mayor of Ye, Beimen Ke the head of Suanzao County, Ouhou Fu the tutor of the heir to the throne, and Ye Yang the commander in chief of the army. For the first time in history, state political power was given to people from the class of warriors-scholars. Most of these "warriors-scholars" endorsed the reforms and were the spokesmen of the newly emerged landlord class. By taking the places of the hereditary slave-owning aristocrats, they entered the organ of state political power and, organizationally, turned state political power into a machine which represented the interests of the newly emerged landlord class.

The details of Li Kui's "formulation of the policy of the optimum use of land productivity for Wei Wen Hou" can be found in the "Treatise on the Economy and Finance" in the "History of the Han Dynasty." This shows that one of the important characteristics of Wei Wen Hou's reforms was the simultaneous attention paid to carrying out social reforms and to the development of production. Economically, the result of the implementation of this policy was that a material basis for the establishment of the rule of the landlord class had been laid. In addition, the success of Wei Wen Hou's reforms was also inseparable from the implementation of this policy.

Li Kui's formulation of the "Classic of Laws," the body of statute laws, for Wei Wen Hou is recorded in the "Treatise on Law and Punishment" in the "History

of the Jin Dynasty." Judging from the contents of the "Classic of Laws" and Wei Wen Hou's reforms, it is better to say that the "Classic of Laws" consolidated the results of the social reforms in the State of Wei by legal means than to say that the "Classic of Laws" changed the nature of the superstructure of the State of Wei. This is what Lenin meant when he said, "A law is the expression of the will of the classes which have emerged victorious and hold the power of the state." ("Collected Works of Lenin," Vol 13 p 301) The only thing which could have decisive significance for the changes in the superstructure of the State of Wei was the principle of meting out awards according to competence in "providing for those who labor and appointing to offices those who have rendered meritorious services." In short, the reason why the "Classic of Laws" formulated by Li Jui did not emerge until a later stage of Wei Wen Hou's reforms was that it was for the purpose of upholding the new order and confirming and protecting the results of the reforms. The "Classic of Laws" confirmed Wei Wen Hou's reforms and indicated that Wei Wen Hou's reforms were successful.

The historical significance of Wei Wen Hou's reforms do not merely lie in the fact that they changed the superstructure of the State of Wei. What is more important is that they exerted profound and far-reaching influence on later generations. This profound and far-reaching influence was principally manifested in the repeated expression of Wei Wen Hou's three reform principles in the reform movements launched by the other six states later.

The principle of "providing for those who labor and appointing to offices those who have rendered meritorious services" was aimed at solving a central problem of the reform movement in the Warring States Period. Thus, the implementation of this principle was without exception the principal feature of the reform movements of the other six states. For example, Marquis Lie of the State of Zhao "selected the experienced, promoted the virtuous, and appointed people based on their competence." He put Niu Xu, Xun Xin, and Xu Yue in important positions. King Dao of the State of Chu appointed Wu Gi as his prime minister. He "cut the salaries of various officials and reduced the number of unimportant offices so that he could use the money thus saved to provide for the elite and those who are experienced in their work." King Wei of the State of Qi appointed Zou Ji as his prime minister, "meticulously laid down laws, and disciplined dishonest officials." The Marquis of the State of Han accepted the suggestions made by Shen Buhai that "rewards should be given on learning of the meritorious services and that officials should be appointed based on their competence." King Zhao of the State of Yan put Yue Yi in an important position, "abide by the laws and regulations, treated the sons of his concubines kindly, and extended his love for his sons to even the ordinary people and the slaves." Duke Xiao of the State of Qin let Shang Yang carry out reforms and stipulated that "members of the royal house cannot become officials unless they have distinguished themselves in action, and those who have distinguished themselves in action will be conferred titles of nobility according to their contributions." The above is doubtless a continuation and development of Wei Wen Hou's principle of "providing for those who labor and appointing to offices those who have rendered meritorious services."

Measures for developing production such as the "policy of making the optimum use of land productivity" were implemented in the other states. For example, King Wei of the State of Qi awarded and granted a title and territories to the mayor of Jimo, who had stepped up production and killed the mayor of A who "did not till the land." In addition, Shang Yang carried out reforms, encouraged "farming and waving," recruited people from the States of Han, Zhao, and Wei to reclaim land in the State of Qin, and built large irrigation projects such as the Dujiangyan project and the State of Zheng Channels. Objectively speaking, all this was influenced by Wei Wen Hou's policy of "making the optimum use of land productivity."

Statute laws similar to the "Classic of Laws" were promulgated in the other six states. For example, during the reign of King Wuling of the State of Zhao, there were the "laws of the state"; during the reign of Marquis Zhao of the State of Han, there were in the State of Han the "new laws"; during the reign of King Wei of the State of Qi, there were in the State of Qi the "primary prohibitions"; King Huai of the State of Chu ordered Qu Yuan to formulate the "constitutional decrees"; and during the reign of Duke Xiao of the State of Qin, Shang Yang formulated the six chapters of "law of the State of Qin." The statute laws promulgated by the above six states were a further enrichment and development of the "Classic of Laws" of the State of Wei.

The continuation and development of Wei Wen Hou's three reform principles in other states show that Wei Wen Hou's reforms had indeed had profound and far-reaching influence on the other six states. This influence convincingly showed that the reforms of the six states were a continuation of Wei Wen Hou's reforms and that Wei Wen Hou had virtually initiated the reform movement during the Warring States Period.

The influence of Wei Wen Hou's reforms on the thinking of later generations was manifested in the fact that from then on, the State of Wei or, more broadly speaking, the "Three Jin States," had become the hotbed of the legalist school of thought and the land of legalists during the Warring States Period. For example, Wu Qi, who was the prefect of Xihe during the reign of Wei Wen Hou, went from the State of Wei to the State of Chu during the reign of Marquis Wu of the State of Wei to direct the reforms in the State of Chu, and Shen Buhai "approached Marquis Zhao of the State of Han with the statecraft he had mastered and Marquis Zhao of the State of Han made him prime minister." In addition, there were Shen Dao, who was a native of the State of Zhao, and Han Fei, who was a nobleman of the State of Han and who learned "statecraft" with Li Si under Xun Kuang, a native of the State of Zhao. Shang Yang is especially worth mentioning. Shang Yang had taken an interest in the study of "criminology since adolescence and he was a student of Zhuzuo, prime minister of the State of Wei." He spent his adolescence and youth in the land of the legalist school of thought and was baptized with legalist ideas. The reforms later carried out by him in the State of Qin were even more extensive than Wei Wen Hou's reforms. In addition, he fulfilled the historic mission of completing the reform movement of the Warring States Period. All this is inseparable from the fact that the origin of the guiding ideology for his reforms was the legalist ideas of the State of Wei.

The question of attributing the reforms in the State of Wei to somebody is an important question which is closely related to the evaluation of Wei Wen Hou. We cannot adequately sum up all the contents of the reforms in the State of Wei by calling the reforms Li Kui's reforms. A more scientific way of putting it is to call them Wei Wen Hou's reforms.

No doubt, Li Kui made great contributions to Wei Wen Hou's reforms. However, this does not imply that we can overlook the following important facts:

First, the social reforms in the State of Wei were not confined to the several things done by Wei Wen Hou with the help of Li Kui. In particular, in implementing the policy of "providing for those who labor and appointing to offices those who have rendered meritorious services," the policy which played a decisive role in changing the social structure of the State of Wei, it was Zhai Huang, not Li Kui, who made the greatest contributions. About 20 to 30 years before Li Kui and Wei Cheng were the prime ministers, in the capacity of prime minister and senior minister Zhai Huang recommended many gifted people to Wei Wen Hou. According to the record in the "Hereditary Family of the Zhaos" in the "Records of the Historian" and the record in the "Techniques of Ministers" in the "Collection of Theses," they were Wu Qi, Ximen Bao, Beimen Ke, Yue Yang, Li Ke, Quhou Fu, a certain minister (name unknown) in charge of grain and finance, and so on. The above seven persons, together with Zhai Huang, were the backbone elements who helped Wei Wen Hou carry out his reforms. Zhai Huang and Li Kui had made their contributions and it is difficult to say who had done more.

Second, Li Kui ascended the political arena after the State of Wei annexed the State of Zhongshan in 406 B.C. He was appointed the prefect of Zhongshan at Zhai Huang's recommendation. At that time, Wei Wen Hou had been in power for 40 years. Li Kui began his political career in the remaining 10 years of Wei Wen Hou's reign. Long before the emergence of Li Kui, it was Zhai Huang and others who helped Wei Wen Hou carry out his reforms. In fact, Li Kui's fame was built on his formulation of the "Classic of Laws." However, Li Kui's contributions to bringing about the changes in the social system were not greater than those of Wei Wen Hou and Zhai Huang.

Third, there was in fact a group which was responsible for directing the social reforms in the State of Wei. Members of the group included Wei Wen Hou, Zhai Huang, Wei Cheng, Li Kui, Ximen Bao, Wu Qi, Beimen Ke, Quhou Fu, Yue Yang, and Wei Zhi. Within this leading group, Wei Wen Hou was the decisionmaker because he was not only the ruler of the state, but also the head of this leading group from beginning to end. During the 50 years in which he was in power, he was personally in charge of state affairs and his power did not fall into the hands of others. Things were quite different in the States of Chu and Qin, where King Dao of the State of Chu and Duke Xiao of the State of Qin entrusted Wu Qi and Shang Yang and no others with state affairs. Thus, we can say that the reforms carried out in the State of Chu were "Wu Qi's reforms" and that the reforms carried out in the State of Qin were "Shang Yang's reforms." However, I think that to say the reforms carried out in the State of Wei were "Wei Wen Hou's reforms" is more in keeping with the facts than to say that the reforms were "Li Kui's reforms."

NATIONAL AFFAIRS

BEIJING FORUM ON STUDY OF MAO'S THINKING ABROAD

HK121414 Beijing GUANGMING RIBAO in Chinese 5 Dec 83 p 3

["Philosophical Trends" column by Ning Mei [1337 2734]: "Meeting Held in Beijing on Study of Mao Zedong's Philosophical Thinking Abroad"]

[Text] In order to commemorate the 90th birthday of Comrade Mao Zedong and to promote and strengthen the study on Mao Zedong's philosophical thinking, China's first meeting on the study of Mao Zedong's philosophical thinking abroad was held in Beijing from 8 to 12 November. This meeting was sponsored by the philosophy teaching and research section of the Central Party School of the CPC Central Committee. Attending the meeting were more than 30 comrades from the party schools, colleges and universities, scientific research institutes, and military academies in Beijing and other provinces and cities, who are engaged in research and teaching work on Mao Zedong's philosophical thinking. Professor Han Shuying, vice chancellor of the party school of the CPC Central Committee, attended the meeting and spoke.

The speeches and materials given at the meeting show that many Marxists and progressive scholars abroad have made an objective appraisal of Mao Zedong's philosophical thinking. Some foreign scholars pointed out that Mao Zedong Thought was "Chinese-system Marxism" and that "the fundamental characteristic of Mao Zedong's philosophy is the creation of a theory completely free from dogmatism." They have fully affirmed the contribution of Mao Zedong's philosophical thinking toward Marxist philosophy, holding that "the entire theory of Mao Zedong was created by Mao Zedong through careful consideration in accordance with the universal truth of Marxism-Leninism and in light of the abundant experiences in Chinese revolution." Some scholars made a comparison of Mao Zedong's philosophical thinking with the traditional philosophical ideas in China, pointing out that "Mao Zedong Thought is a combination of the contents of Marxism-Leninism and the form of expression of the Chinese nation," and that Mao Zedong "turned the philosophy of Marxism-Leninism into the philosophy having flesh-and-blood relations with the Chinese nation," thus "displaying the spirit of combining philosophy with the wisdom of the Chinese nation." They have made a profound study on the two philosophical works: "On Practice" and "On Contradictions." Some of them pointed out that "in these two works, the thinking of the outstanding dialectician and unparalleled revolutionary practitioner and strategist was obvious, which was not only the primary and most important problem, but also the most pressing problem in China at that time; while some others pointed out that the significance of those two works not only lies in their correct theories and new contents, but also in the experiences of the

struggle of millions upon millions of Chinese people, which they had summed up. For this reason, they have provided a guiding principle for some experts, as well as for all those who are fighting for the progress of history in their work and life.

The meeting pointed out that there are also different academic views among foreign researchers on certain philosophical viewpoints of Mao Zedong, and some of these differences have led to controversies. There are also differences in concrete viewpoints among the scholars who have affirmed Mao Zedong's philosophical thinking. The participating comrades held that these differing views can also provide help for our research work. We must make a conscientious study of them and respond to them. However, there is also another phenomenon, that is, some people abroad, moved by certain political motives, have wantonly distorted and attacked Mao Zedong's philosophical thinking. The participating comrades held that this is nothing strange, because Marxism-Leninism and Mao Zedong Thought have always been developing in struggles. We must also make a conscientious study of these malicious attacks so that we can forcefully refute them in our teaching and research work.

CSO: 4005/242

NATIONAL AFFAIRS

GUANGMING RIBAO: PUBLICATION OF ZENG ZHI LETTER TO TAO ZHU

HK080323 Beijing GUANGMING RIBAO in Chinese 30 Nov 83 p 3

["Comrade Zeng Zhi's [2582 1807] Letter"]

[Text] Comrade Dao Zheng:

The 30th of November will be the 14th anniversary of Comrade Tao Zhu's [7118 6999] death. I have not written anything to commemorate him. This is because I have a lot of work to do and the standard of my written language is not good enough to express what I want to say and I am also not willing to ask others to write on my behalf. What is more important, since the "Great Cultural Revolution," I have not worked for 10 years. Although I was offered work after the downfall of the "gang of four," I am now old and weak. Time is pressing, and I must redouble my efforts and try to make up for the loss of the past 10 years. I must strive to do more practical work to commemorate the late Comrade Tao Zhu. However, I failed in making due efforts and in doing my work well and I have not entirely realized my aspiration.

After withdrawing to the second line, I feel more healthy and I have more spare time. At a time when the 14th anniversary of Comrade Tao Zhu's death is approaching, I cannot help recalling the contributions he made during his lifetime to the party, the revolution, the state, the people, and socialist construction. Although he is no heroic figure, but merely a common revolutionary fighter, he is, after all, a veteran party member. From entering the Huangpu Military Academy in 1925 and joining the CP in 1926 to his death on 30 November 1969, he was a party member of more than 40 years standing. He underwent the long course from the period of the new democratic revolution to the period of socialist revolution and construction. In these 40 or 50 years, there were mistakes, lessons, and also achievements and experiences in his work. He did a lot of work, made many speeches, and wrote many articles. As I feel healthy now, I think I must take this opportunity to sort out his speeches and articles and present them to the party as references of revolutionary history. Since the founding of the PRC, Comrade Tao Zhu made many speeches concerning industry, agriculture, forestry, finance and commerce, communications, afforestation, water conservancy projects, propaganda, education, literature and art, films and theatrical operas, press, intellectuals, youth, students, women, minority nationalities, overseas Chinese, Hong Kong and Macao compatriots, and so on. I intend to selectively sort out these speeches or articles and I suggest that

Those that can be used for reference be published. One of the reasons why I intend to publish certain speeches and articles of Comrade Tao Zhu is that I had a mental hang-up for the past 12 years, that is, Jiang Qing, Yao Wenyuan, Chen Boda, and other elements of the counterrevolutionary clique viciously slandered, deliberately framed up, and maliciously rumored many of Comrade Tao Zhu's speeches and articles. For example, in April 1967, there was a passage in the material prepared by the "Office of the Cultural Revolution of the CPC Central Committee" on Tao Zhu's revisionist line in the fields of press and literature and art, which said that Tao Zhu wantonly incited the newspapers to expose the dark side of socialism and said that Tao Zhu brazenly advertised the emperors, kings, generals, ministers, scholars, and beauties. As these speeches were made before the Great Cultural Revolution, it is unquestionable that there may have been defects and mistakes if judged from the present point of view. However, I wish to selectively publish his speeches and articles and let the readers make comments. Let this be my duty to Comrade Tao Zhu as I had been his wife and comrade for 36 years. If these speeches can be useful to the work on the ideological front and can particularly play the role of foam in eliminating spiritual pollution, Comrade Tao Zhu, even in the nether regions, will be gratified.

Zeng Zhi
2 November 1983

CSO: 4005/242

NATIONAL AFFAIRS

PRC PAPER: COMMUNIST IDEOLOGY SHOULD GUIDE REFORMS

HK121509 Beijing GUANGMING RIBAO in Chinese 20 Nov 83 p 3

[Article by Zou Fuxiang [6760 1381 4382], Li Pingan [2621 1627 13442] and Yang Famin [2799 4099 3046]: "Apply Communist Ideology To Guide Reforms"]

[Text] The reform which we are carrying out now is a reform further developed and perfect, under the leadership of our party, the socialist system of our country. It is therefore, a kind of practice of communism today. This determines that this reform must and can only be carried out under the guidance of the communist ideological system.

What is the communist ideological system? It is the scientific system of Marxism-Leninism-Mao Zedong Thought. This scientific system is a sharp ideological weapon for us in analyzing and judging the nature of various complicated social phenomena and guiding our work of reforms in various fields. We cannot forget it or run counter to it even for a moment.

In order to apply communist ideology to guide reforms, we must adhere to the general goal of developing a socialism with distinguishing Chinese features. We should support and can affirm everything that is favorable for the realization of the goal of reform and should ban all those things which are unfavorable for it. Our comrades must have a correct understanding and thought in accordance with this general goal of reform.

Our reform must facilitate developing our socialist publicly-owned economy and ensure that other forms of our economy serve socialism. The two kinds of publicly-owned economy--the state-owned economy and collective economy--are the basic forms of economy in our country. Our economic reform is not absolutely aimed at changing the nature of our socialist ownership, nor aimed at harming or weakening our publicly-owned economy. On the contrary, it is aimed at developing, in accordance with the practical condition of the development of productive force, the concrete forms which are suited to this productive force and are convenient for the continuous advance of our socialist public ownership in order to give better play to the superiority of our socialist system and to our people's socialist initiative and promote the development of our productive force. All thoughts and propaganda which are detrimental to the development of our publicly-owned economy go against our goal of reform. In order to adapt to the situation of diverse phases and uneven development of our

country's productive force, under the prerequisite of maintaining the absolute superiority of our publicly-owned economy, the individual economy of laborers and other forms of economy are allowed to exist and to develop within a certain sphere. This is aimed at giving play to their necessary supplementary role to our socialist economy but these forms of economy are never allowed to depart from the path of serving socialism.

Our reform must facilitate the development of our socialist planned economy. Through reform in our economic system, we allow the regulation of market mechanism to work in the production and circulation of some of our products. This by no means signifies that we want to reduce the scope of, or to negate our planned economy. Precisely on the contrary, we want the regulation of market mechanism to become a supplement to our planned economy to promote even more lively and quick development in our planned economy. If the free production that is regulated by the market mechanism exceeds the allowed sphere of the state planning and if it undermines our planned economy, it will directly depart from the socialist path. At present, some areas have departed from the state planning and are blindly engaged in their own production. They have departed from the state's price policy and raise prices at will. Others have even introduced the capitalist mode of management. All these practices have weakened and handicapped the development of our socialist planned economy and gone against the orientation of our reform. Our reform must facilitate the construction of the socialist spiritual civilization which takes communist ideology as the core. The construction of a socialist spiritual civilization centered on communist ideology, is a major strategic issue in developing our socialist modernization and in making ideological preparations for the realization of communism. It is also one of the goals of this reform. The reform is precisely aimed at developing, on a large scale in the whole society, the communist working attitude of working for the society regardless of the risk to one's own safety and without being concerned about pay, and carrying on the communist morality and social mood of being utterly devoted to serving others without any thought of one's own interests. It is aimed at establishing and developing the new socialist relationships among the people and continuously raising the degree of socialist spiritual civilization among the people.

It merits our attention that when some comrades talk about the all-round management responsibility system, they only focus on their individual income and fail to stress their contribution to the state and the collective. Thus they intentionally or unintentionally regard the all-round management responsibility system as a system to make people rich individually. In some localities, all rich households are commended no matter whether they have become rich through their labor or through other means. This will only induce the development of, and the fostering of the selfish idea of pursuing individual prosperity while disregarding the interests of the state and the masses of people. It will lure people to foster the exploiting classes' idea of seizing the fruits of other people's labor without any compensation and the bourgeois world outlook of regarding money as almighty and as the only goal of life. Does this not go diametrically against our goal of reform? We must encourage people to become rich through their labor. Even more must we encourage and award the communist spirit of serving public interests, disregarding personal interests, and serving people wholeheartedly. We must resolutely criticize and educate all deeds

and ideas of selfishness, of benefitting one's self at the expense of others, and of putting money first in everything.

In order to apply communist ideology to guide our reform, we must grasp the key link of properly understanding and carrying out the principle governing socialist interest. Everything the people struggle for is related to their interests. In a sense, the reform in our economic system is but proper readjustment on the basis of our public ownership, of the relationships of material interests between the state, collective, and individual and of the relationships of material interests between individuals. The main task in carrying out the principle of pursuing socialist material interests is to solve the problems related to our system of management and forms of distribution whereby the collective is eating from the same big pot of the state and the workers as individuals are eating from the same big pot of the collective and are, in the final analysis, also eating from the same big pot of the state. Regardless of the quality of labor and the measure of contribution, all units and people are eating from the same big pot and equalitarianism is practice everywhere. As a result, on the one hand it has split responsibility, right, and interest for our enterprises and workers, and separated the workers' personal material interests from those of the collective and the state. On the other hand, it objectively results in encouraging laziness and punishing diligence. As a result, some people will get the fruit of the labor of other people free of charge. This is divorced from the principle of pursuing socialist material interests and thus dampens the enthusiasm of the broad masses of workers. In order to solve this problem, 1) we should implement various forms of production responsibility system assigning the responsibility to individuals for the collective and assigning the responsibility to collectives for the state, giving priority to responsibility and combining responsibility, right, and profit, 2) in the distribution of our enterprises' income we must carry out the principle of "the state getting the big slice, the collective getting the medium-sized slice, and the individual getting the small slice," in fixing the proper proportion between the profits delivered to the state finance, the enterprise's retained profits, and wages and bonuses for staff and workers, and 3) we should carry out distribution according to labor in the distributing of consumer goods to individuals.

In the process of overcoming equalitarianism, we should not fail to notice the emergence of other extremely erroneous tendencies which depart from the principles governing socialist material interests. They are individualism, selfish departmentalism, decentralism, and the wage labor attitude of haggling for pay while disregarding the interests of the state. In the past few years, through various forms of reform, the income of the collective and the workers as individuals has increased, but the state's financial revenue has failed to increase correspondingly. As a result, it is impossible for us to carry out expanded reproduction and to accumulate our financial resources for the construction of our key projects. This is unfavorable for the prosperity and development of the state. Therefore, in carrying out our reform, we must strengthen our education in the communist ideology and implement the principle governing socialist material interests and foster the communist thoughts of putting the public interests before the private interests and of serving people wholeheartedly.

In order to use communist ideology to guide our reform, we must adhere to the thinking and working methods of dialectical materialism and historical materialism. The characteristics of various fields, various localities, and various units differ in thousands of ways and therefore, the concrete methods, steps, and forms of reform cannot follow the same pattern. For example, the reform in our spiritual production sector cannot copy the method of our material production sector. Although we must consider the economic results, it is absolutely impractical for the spiritual products to be divorced from their own purpose and to be merchandized. Even in the sphere of our material production, the concrete methods of the reform also vary in different sections. Therefore, we should never disregard the concrete difference in mechanically seeking uniformity.

The historical materialist working method of "from the masses and to the masses" must be conscientiously carried out in the reform in various areas. The masses of people are the principal force of their reform. Without their enthusiastic support and active participation, it is absolutely impossible to do a good job in our reforms. We must go deep into investigation and study, value the initiative of the masses and collect the scattered and unsystematic experiences, opinions, and demands in order to form a systematic scheme for our concrete reforms. Our leading groups will lead the masses of people to carry out this scheme and check, in the practice of masses of people, the correctness of the scheme of reform. Without this working method of the mass line, our reforms will inevitably run into obstacles. At present, what is worth our vigilant attention is that in some areas, the peasants are required to undertake all-round responsibility for excessive production [word indistinct]. This is a new practice of boasting and exaggeration in forcefully pursuing "quadrupling" and increasing the number of "specialized households, and "10,000 yuan households." It is a new malpractice of issuing confused orders to the lower level to command them to rush into development without taking account of local conditions, without experiment, and without making conscientious preparation. We must promptly correct these malpractices of being divorced from the masses of people. In carrying out our reforms, it is imperative to follow the principle of making experiments before doing anything. We must never try to do anything hastily on a large scale and we must proceed from the concrete situation and from the level of consciousness and understanding of the masses of people and lead them to conscientiously, systematically, and resolutely carry on our reforms in an orderly manner.

CSO: 4005/242

NATIONAL AFFAIRS

GUANGMING RIBAO ON BUILDING GRASSROOTS REGIMES

HK060801 Beijing GUANGMING RIBAO in Chinese 28 Nov 83 p 3

[Article by Bai Yihua [4101 4135 5478]: "Build Socialist Grassroots Regimes With Chinese Characteristics"--passages within slantlines published in bold-face]

[Text] Grassroots regimes possess a very important role and function in the building of state power. A grassroots regime is a basic organization of the political power of the people's democratic dictatorship of our state, an important lodging point of various items of work of the state, and the bridge and bond that link the party and government with the masses. Whether the grassroots regimes are consolidated and perfect concerns not only the consolidation of state power, but whether it is possible to implement the party's line, principles, and policies and the state's constitution, law, and decrees, and to translate them into the conscientious actions of the masses.

According to the stipulations of the new constitution, the grassroots organizations of political power in the rural areas of our country are the people's congresses and governments of townships, nationality townships, and towns; the organizations of political power in urban areas are the people's congresses and governments of cities without the establishment of districts, and of districts under the jurisdiction of a city. As the work of separating government administration from commune management is undergoing experiment in some areas, and has not been spread nationwide, at present, the organization of grassroots political power in the major part of the areas is still the combination of people's commune and government in the form of the management committee of the people's commune. According to statistics, there are at present over 54,000 people's communes (townships), over 2,800 towns, 514 districts under the jurisdiction of cities, and over 120 cities without the establishment of districts. These grassroots regimes are exercising leadership over hundreds of millions of people in the urban and rural areas of the whole country, organizing their production and life. Therefore, if we want to establish and perfect a socialist political system and people's political power with Chinese characteristics, it is necessary to start from the actual conditions of China, and to link Marxist theory on the construction of state power with the actual conditions of China's socialist construction, so as to build the grassroots regimes of our country in conformity with the state of affairs of our country, and to make them convenient for the administration of the masses of people, and into

organs of political power genuinely serving the people. This is the basis for consolidating the people's democratic dictatorship.

In order to build socialist grassroots regimes with Chinese characteristics, it is necessary primarily to solve the following problems in our understanding.

/First, it is necessary to make the establishment of grassroots regimes suitable to the economic basis of the economy of our country, and to conform to the conditions of every region./ As grassroots regimes pertain to the superstructure, it is imperative for them to suit the development of the economic basis. Nonetheless, for a rather long period of time, due to the ideological effects of "leftism," we have not proceeded from actual conditions on the issue of building grassroots regimes, but changed them artificially. Especially in 1958, the people's communes were set up universally nationwide without going through serious typical case experiments; these exceeded the level of development of productive forces in the rural areas of our country, and gradual readjustments had to be carried out afterwards. We must seriously draw lessons from this. At present, the productive forces of our country are still quite backward, the construction of grassroots regimes in many places is still rather weak; in addition, the territory of our country is vast, the conditions in various localities differ in thousands of ways, and there is a great difference in the distribution of population, and an imbalance in economic development. Therefore, the establishment of organizations of grassroots regimes which are closest to the masses must be suitable to the developmental conditions of our country's politics and economy, and should be stable in their systems. Meanwhile, it is necessary to sum up experiences through experiments, to allow various localities to proceed from their actual local conditions, and to establish grassroots regimes suitable to their local conditions; we should not rush headlong into mass action again, demanding unanimity in everything.

/Second, it is necessary to strengthen socialist democracy and the socialist legal system, and to safeguard the democratic rights of the people as masters of the country./ In accordance with the constitution and the relevant legal stipulations, it is imperative for organizations of grassroots regimes to hold elections and convene people's congresses on schedule, to mobilize the masses to join in discussing and deciding matters of importance in the locality, to supervise government work, and to administer well various affairs of the locality; by no means is it permitted to delay the election and the convening of the people's congress without ample reasons. When the people's congress is not in session, the grassroots regime should seriously exercise its power, and bring into full play its function as the regime of the people's democratic dictatorship in accordance with the stipulations of the organic law on local people's congresses and local people's government at various levels. At the same time, it is necessary to establish the system of making contact with the people's representatives, and to call irregular meetings of group leaders of the representatives, to listen to their criticisms of and proposals on government work. It is also necessary to improve work style in earnest, to go deep into grassroots units and among the masses, to strengthen the ties with such self-rule mass organizations as villagers' committees and neighborhood committees, to modestly seek the opinions of the masses of people on government work, and to accept the supervision of the masses.

/Third, it is best not to have too large a scope of administration./ As grassroots regimes, it is best not have too large a scope of administration, and it is necessary for the cadres of grassroots governments to meet the masses and to solve various problems within their own administrative fields. Over the 30 years since the founding of the PRC, there has existed, as a result of the effects of "leftism," the tendency of one-sided pursuit of being "large in size and collective in nature," which has not only brought many inconveniences in the work of grassroots regimes, but has spread the style of bureaucratism [yamen hua [5895 7024 0553]], that should be resolutely corrected. The scope of grassroots regimes in the rural areas of our country which have been proved to be too large and inconvenient in administration should all be gradually readjusted, starting from the actual conditions, in accordance with the will of the masses, with the exception of some regions where large size is comparatively suitable. The administrative scope of city grassroots regimes should also be made smaller; we may consider the establishment of neighborhood people's governments with the neighborhood office as the basis. This will be advantageous to the people's governments in the service of the people, and to the supervision by the masses of people of government work.

/Fourth, it is necessary to restore the establishment of nationality townships./ Ours is a multinationality country, apart from the Han nationality, there are over 50 minority nationalities, distributed in the border areas of the motherland. In the building of grassroots regimes, the question of how to handle well nationality relations is of important significance for the consolidation of the political power of our country and the construction of the four modernizations. In the past, in particular during the "Cultural Revolution," we have not shown enough respect for the rights of self-rule of nationality minorities, have neglected the characteristics of minority nationalities in the construction of grassroots regimes, and have mistakenly cancelled the establishment of nationality townships, which has to a great extent hurt the feelings of many minority cadres and masses. We should reestablish nationality townships as quickly as possible in places where minority nationalities live in groups, in accordance with the local relations of minorities, and with the local conditions of convenience in production and so on. This will be advantageous to improving and developing socialist nationality relations, safeguarding the democratic rights of minority nationalities as masters of the country, strengthening nationality unity, and promoting the construction of material and spiritual civilizations in minority nationality areas.

/Fifth, town regimes should be established in those market towns in the rural areas where conditions exist, so as to promote the development of rural economy and cultural undertakings./ With the development of the four modernizations with each passing day, the situation of separation of the city from the countryside, and of the workers from the peasants have also been changing with each passing day. Practice has proved that in places where they possess certain conditions, the establishment of town regimes, with the towns administering the rural areas surrounding them, will be able to bring into full play the advantages of the towns and facilitate the exchange of materials and goods between the urban and rural areas. This is advantageous not only to the development of rural economy and culture, but to the development of the economy of cities and towns.

Therefore, town regimes should be set up in all those rural market towns where conditions exist, so as to bring into full play the role of small towns in the four modernizations of our country.

In short, we should earnestly sum up both the positive and negative experiences in the building of grassroots regimes since the founding of the PRC under the guidance of the line of the 12th CPC National Congress, and do a good job in the building of the grassroots regimes of our country.

CSO: 4005/242

NATIONAL AFFAIRS

NIE RONGZHEN WRITES TO ZHONGGUO LAONIAN

OW041255 Beijing XINHUA Domestic Service in Chinese 1554 GMT 30 Nov 83

[Text] Beijing, 30 Nov (XINHUA)--In a recent letter to the journal ZHONGGUO LAONIAN [0022 0948 5071 1628] [OLD PEOPLE OF CHINA], Nie Rongzhen said that old people, being possessed of rich experience and broad, profound knowledge accumulated over long years of revolution, struggle for production, and scientific experiment, are an intellectual resource whose contributions to the drive for the four modernizations are not to be underestimated, and that old people therefore deserve to be highly regarded and cherished by society. He went on to note that respect and care for the elderly is a fine traditional virtue of the Chinese nation and one which must be vigorously carried forward and protected by law.

In his letter to the journal ZHONGGUO LAONIAN, Nie Rongzhen said: "Old age is a major and universal social problem that is found throughout today's world. Being a populous country, China has more than 80 million people who are over 60 years of age. As science, culture, public health, and child care continue to develop, the people's average life span will constantly increase and the proportion of old people in our society can be expected to continue its rapid expansion. The increase in the average age of the population will definitely have a significant impact on China's political, economic, and social development. Therefore, we must examine the old age problem from a strategic point of view, so as to strengthen leadership, carry out overall planning, and deal with the problem in a comprehensive way."

Nie Rongzhen emphasized the fact that old people are a valuable treasure of society. He said that the old people of today are the young people of yesterday. There are many skilled hands at industrial and agricultural production, as well as scholars, experts, professors, and all sorts of managerial specialists among these old people. They are the creators, successors, and propagators of the material and spiritual civilization of the Chinese nation. They have worked hard all their lives and made tremendous contributions in promoting the prosperity, wealth, and power of the motherland.

He said: "We old people should also intensify study, pay attention to new developments in the field of knowledge, be concerned about major events at home and abroad, and constantly remold our world outlook."

Nie Rongzhen was extending his congratulations to the journal ZHONGGUO LAONIAN on its inauguration in October of this year. He expressed his wish that the magazine will make contributions to protecting the lawful rights and interests of old people and in offering whole-hearted service to them.

Nie Rongzhen's letter will be published in the third issue of ZHONGGUO LAONIAN, to be published in December.

CSO: 4005/242

NATIONAL AFFAIRS

ACADEMIC DISCUSSION ON CPC HISTORY ENDS

OW272130 Beijing XINHUA Domestic Service in Chinese 1550 GMT 24 Nov 83

[Excerpts] Changsha, 24 Nov (XINHUA)--The third academic discussion of the Society of Historical Figures of the CPC closed in Changsha today. The meeting stressed: To meet the needs of the party rectification, it is necessary to complete the compilation of a good biography of historical figures of the CPC at an early date.

Wang Shoudao, Standing Committee member of the CPC Central Committee's Advisory Commission and adviser to the Society of Historical Figures of the CPC; He Changgong, Standing Committee member of the CPC Central Committee's Advisory Commission and president of the society; Mao Ziyong, first secretary of the Hunan Provincial CPC Committee; and others addressed the meeting.

Wang Shoudao said: Those comrades engaged in studying historical figures of the party have a glorious task to strengthen education on communist ideology in the entire country. That is, they should publicize among the masses the heroic deeds of personages who have a glorious history of revolutionary struggle. In this way, the masses will be able to review the principle that "without the CPC, there would have been no new China" and to know their position, role, and glorious duties in the socialist modernization drive, thereby enhancing their patriotism and their selfless socialist labor enthusiasm.

He Changgong stressed: In compiling a biography of historical figures of the party, we should use the biographies of historical party figures and the histories of their vivid struggle to demonstrate the might of the truth of Marxism-Leninism-Mao Zedong Thought. We should encourage young people to study the positive and noble images of communists and use examples to help young people from their communist world outlook and resist the corrosive influence of decadent bourgeois ideology. He added: The biography we will compile on historical party figures should be able to play the role of supplementary teaching material in the party rectification.

At the meeting, the participants reviewed the achievements in studying historical party figures and in compiling a biography of these figures that they have scored since the society was established in 1979 and exchanged experiences in this field of work. In the past 4 years, 15 volumes of "A Biography of Historical Figures of the CPC" have been compiled, which include 171 biographies consisting of 3.75 million characters. Ten volumes have been published and distributed, and five more volumes are being printed.

NATIONAL AFFAIRS

RENMIN RIBAO ON VATICAN ATTITUDE TOWARD SCIENCE

HK131355 Beijing RENMIN RIBAO in Chinese 10 Dec 83 p 7

["Jottings by Tan Feng [6151 6312]: "Science in the Hall of Religion"]

[Text] In 1600, Giordano Bruno, an Italian scientist and philosopher during the Renaissance, was sentenced to death by fire by the inquisition for accepting and developing the Copernican system; he sacrificed his life in Rome. In 1633, Galileo Galilei, an Italian astronomer and physicist, was convicted and put under surveillance by the "Holy Office" of the Vatican for publicizing scientific progress and opposing the Ptolemaic system. For many centuries in the past, the name of the Vatican has been associated with darkness, brutality, and the wicked name of being hostile to scientific progress.

Things seem to have changed to some extent in the 1980's. Not long ago, more than 100 outstanding scientists from various countries gathered at an antique Renaissance villa at the Vatican to discuss serious scientific problems, such as "the influence of chemistry on environment," "the biology of protein and the nucleic acid element," and "the utilization of biological technology to reform agriculture." A scientist from the U.S. Harvard University said in surprise: "I thought I was invited to the Vatican Museum and St. Peter's Basilica for a visit. I was amazed at the high quality of the academic theses here."

It was a scientific symposium sponsored by the "Vatican Academy of Sciences" biannually. It is reported that in recent years, the Vatican has "become more and more interested" in the progress of modern science and technology. Initiated personally by Pope John Paul II, the Vatican is "ready to listen to suggestions and opinions from outstanding scientists in the world" on "various issues ranging from nuclear war and test tube babies to human evolution." At the place where Bruno was burned to death hundreds of years ago, science has finally strode proudly into the hall of religion. And Galileo, who had suffered false accusations for more than 300 years, was "rehabilitated" by the Vatican several years ago. Obviously, even the Vatican, which is an obstinate citadel, has to conform to the mighty torrent of the times and meekly submit to scientific truth at a time when science is flourishing and developing today.

However, things are not so simple. A Western newspaper wrote that the Vatican priests of today are different from the priests in the 17th century--"at that time, they even refused to look through Galileo's telescope for fear that they

would see something diametrically opposed to their beliefs"; "the Vatican today wants to keep up with the latest pace in scientific development to avoid the emergence of any unnecessary conflicts between religion and science and to guide science in a direction beneficial to mankind." These remarks have really driven the point home. So the aim of the Vatican in "advocating" science is to "guide" science so that it will conform to religious doctrine, thus continuously safeguarding the interests of the Vatican.

We have facts to serve as illustrations. Two years ago, some astrophysicists pointed out that mankind is situated far from the center of the universe. The pope complacently asserted at once: "We respect pure science in a profound manner," and "this discovery does not stand in conflict with the 'Bible.' The 'Bible' does not want to teach people how paradise was formed but how people can reach paradise." As to such questions as genetic engineering, abortion, and planned parenthood, the Vatican still acknowledges that these are "forbidden zones" unacceptable to them.

When talking about religion, Engels pointed out: "If our legal, philosophical, and religious concepts are near or remote branches and leaves of the economic relations which assumes a dominant role in a certain society, these concepts fail, nevertheless, to resist the influence brought about by the total change of this economic relation." "Religion also finds it impossible to serve as a shield for capitalism for a long time." Science is developing and forging ahead irresistibly at a tremendous pace, indicating the future of mankind. The Vatican has finally "failed to resist" the influence of science and made various "concessions" by beginning to acknowledge the proper place and role of science. This is understandable. However, if the Vatican tries to use science as a modern coat draped over the robe of the church in an effort to adapt itself to the situations in the 20th century, this is simply wishful thinking. Being science, it cannot and will never become a shield for religion.

CSO: 4005/242

NATIONAL AFFAIRS

PROGRESSIVENESS OF LANDLORDS IN FEUDAL SOCIETY

HK050950 Beijing GUANGMING RIBAO in Chinese 23 Nov 83 p 3

[Article by Wu Tai [0702 3141]: "Did Middle and Small Landlords in Feudal Society Have Historical Progressiveness?"]

[Text] For a long time, the theory of the progressiveness of the middle and small landlords in feudal society has been very popular among historians and people have interpreted various historical phenomena in terms of this theory. For example, if some political measures enforced by a certain politician carried certain progressive implications, people would say that he spoke for the demands of the middle and small landlords and that he reflected their political stand. A certain thinker had some progressive ideas because he represented the thinking of the middle and small landlords. In feudal society, in a political struggle among various ruling classes, the class basis of the faction which could represent the progressive force is also considered to be the basis of the class of middle and small landlords. The theory of the progressiveness of the middle and small landlords seems to have become a master key for explaining all the progressive aspects of feudal society.

It Is Difficult to Explain the Phenomenon of Progress in History in Terms of the Theory of the Progressiveness of the Middle and Small Landlords

In studying and explaining historical issues in terms of the theory of the progressiveness of the middle and small landlords, we may also encounter some contradictions which are hard to resolve. For example, in discussing the reforms during the reign of Emperor Xi Ning of the Song Dynasty, people say that Wang Anshi represented the class of middle and small landlords and that the reforms reflected the interests and desires of this class. However, Emperor Shen Zong [Emperor Xi Ning's posthumous title] of the Song Dynasty was the de facto decisionmaker and the one in charge of the reforms. Without Emperor Shen Zong, the reforms could not be initiated and their implementation was out of the question. The reforms did not come to an end at Wang Anshi's resignation from the prime ministership. They were abolished after the death of Emperor Shen Zong. As Emperor Shen Zong was the one in charge of the reforms, then, what class would emperor Shen Zong as an autocratic monarch represent? Can we say that Emperor Shen Zong represented, the middle and small landlords and that he was not the ringleader of the landlord class? Thus, it can be seen that one

cannot get satisfactory results by explaining historical issues in terms of the theory of the progressiveness of the middle and small landlords.

In feudal society, because of the differences in the amount of land and property owned by the landlords, the landlord class was divided into two strata, namely the big landlords and the middle and small landlords. We need not doubt this. However, we must conduct specific investigations of the question of whether the middle and small landlords have progressiveness. We cannot treat different things as the same. At the initial stage of feudal society, when the landlord class was still in the ascendant and when the landlords were still vigorous revolutionaries and advanced people, the middle and small landlords naturally had progressiveness. At later stages of feudal society, when the landlord class was gradually transformed from an advanced class into the opposite and when the landlords gradually became reactionaries, a backward class, and paper tigers, the progressiveness of the middle and small landlords was then out of the question. The transformation of the landlord class from an advanced class into a backward, reactionary class involved the whole class. It was not confined to the transformation of certain strata within the class. In feudal society, at all stages, the middle and small landlords always constituted the absolute majority of the landlord class. If this absolute majority of landlords were not yet transformed into a reactionary class and if they still had vigor and progressiveness, it would be hard to say that the landlord class had become a decadent class and hence the target of revolution. Thus, it can be seen that the theory of the middle and small landlords' having progressiveness at later states of feudal society is not justified.

As the majority of the landlord class, the middle and small landlords shared a common character with the rest of the landlord class in brutally oppressing and exploiting the peasants, although the middle and small landlords differed from the big landlords in the amount of land they occupied and the amount of incomes they gained through exploitation, there was no difference in the degree of brutality in which all of them exploited the peasants. Let us take land rent as an example. In different historical periods and in different areas, there were differences in the degrees of brutality in which exploitation was carried out through land rent. However, within a same historical period and in a same region, the middle and small landlords did not exploit the peasants through land rent to a lesser extent than did the big landlords.

Hong Mai of the Southern Song Dynasty said: "Naturally, the impoverished households have no land of their own and they cultivate and till the land which belongs to the rich and powerful families. Fifty percent of the total output goes to the owner of the land. This is a custom in my hometown." As it was the custom of a region that land rent was 50 percent of the total output, naturally all the big, middle, and small landlords equally squeezed 50 percent of the outputs from the peasants as land rent. The peasants who rented and cultivated the land of the middle and small landlords did not fare any better than those who rented and cultivated the land owned by the big landlords. They had no other choice but to live in straitened circumstances like slaves. In exploiting the peasants, the middle and small landlords as well as the big landlords were antagonistic toward the peasant class.

In his discussion of Russian serfdom, Lenin pointed out: "The existence of landed estates in Russia is the material mainstay of the power of the serf owners." ("Collected Works of Lenin," Vol 24, p 257) "But wherein lies the power of the landowners?" (Ibid., p 113) The occupation of large pieces of land is the principal means by which landlords plunder the peasants and make fortunes. The landlords of feudal China also regarded land as their "source of food and clothing." Precisely for this reason, the landlords, whether big, middle, or small ones, wanted to annex more land. Han Qi of the Song Dynasty said the households of the upper three classes in the rural areas "have always been the ones which annex land." Under the Song five-grade household registration system, grade one consisted of the big landlords, and grades two and three consisted of the middle and small landlords. In the prolonged feudal society, the loss of land was the factor for the peasants' being reduced to the status of serfs or semi-serfs. The big landlords' annexation of land caused the peasants to lose their land. In addition, the middle and small landlords were also seizing land all the time. The middle and small landlords also constituted a force which annexed land in feudal society. Although the middle and small landlords differed from the big landlords in the amounts of land they annexed, they did not differ from them in substance. This difference was the difference in the extent to which they were reactionary and it was not a dividing line between being progressive and being reactionary. After the landlord class had been transformed into a reactionary class, the middle and small landlords as a stratum within the landlord class were not a progressive force in feudal society but one which impeded the progress of society and which did not have "progressiveness" whatsoever.

Middle and Small Landlords Were Also Land Annexationists

The differences between various strata within the landlord class in economic and political power and status brought about contradictions and struggle between the big landlords and the middle and small landlords. These contradictions and struggles could sometimes be very acute. For example, even when some middle and small landlords had fallen prey to annexation by the big landlords, there would be acute contradictions between the big landlords and the middle and small landlords in annexation. However, these contradictions and struggles could not reflect any "progressiveness" of the stratum of middle and small landlords.

As described above, the middle and small landlords were also a force which annexed land. With the cutthroat development of land annexation, the economic position of this stratum was not very stable. It was always possible that they would fall prey to annexation by the big landlords and bureaucrats and become impoverished households. However, this is merely one side of the coin. At all stages of feudal society, nothing could possibly prevent the middle and small landlords from building up their strength and becoming big landlords in the land annexation drive. At the later stages of feudal society, when the powerful and influential families and the big landlords as a social force gradually faded away, the situation became even worse. Neither the big landlords nor the middle and small landlords were a stable or relatively stable stratum. Between them, there was not an impassable gulf. Middle and small landlords could become big landlords and the big landlords and bureaucrats could, for various reasons,

become middle and small landlords or even impoverished households. The "Biography of Yao Chong" in the "Old History of the Tang Dynasty" says: "With the death of the high officials, their descendants, after losing the patronage they once enjoyed, became impoverished households in most cases." Such things happened again and again in post-Tang history.

Yuan Cai of the Southern Song Dynasty said: "Poverty and affluence are not immutable states and land changes hand. Whoever has money buys land and whoever has no money sells it." "People become rich men in turns." Xin Qiji said: "A piece of land has [number indistinct] owners in 1,000 years." The rapid shift of land ownership was a social reality that paved a narrow yet passable path which led to the stratum of the big landlords. Consequently, the masses of middle and small landlords strongly desired to become big landlords. In order to become big landlords, it was of course necessary not to do away with the annexation of the peasants' land. Their desire to annex land was always suppressed by the stratum of big landlords and some middle and small landlords have even fallen prey to annexation by the big landlords. The contradictions between the big landlords and the middle and small landlords in land annexation were merely contradictions between the stronger and less strong forces in an uneven distribution of the loot snatched through annexation. The middle and small landlords in the feudal society were not an anti-annexation social force. They protested against the unbridled annexation of land by the big landlords principally for the purpose of upholding and developing their own interests gained through annexation. Thus, it is inappropriate to say that this struggle "was one between annexation and antiannexation."

Classical Marxist writers always sharply expose this scramble for larger shares of gains from exploitation within the exploiting class. The development of the feudal system of ownership of large estates, under which the peasants' land were continuously annexed, caused a great number of peasants to lose their land and their homes. In addition, the landlords also annexed the land of one another. Thus, impoverished households emerged. The middle and small landlords fell prey to annexation by the big landlords. In addition, the big landlords and the bureaucrats also annexed the land of each other. After the death of Xiang Minzhong, prime minister during the reign of Emperor Zhen Zong of the Northern Song Dynasty, Ding Wei, a big bureaucrat, "wanted to buy Xiang Minzhong's land in Changan and Huayan Prefecture." This is a very good example. The development of the system of ownership of big estates continuously reduced the number of owners of big feudal estates. In feudal society, the struggle among various forces for their own interests in annexation could be quite acute. However, this struggle, as well as the open and secret struggles within the camp of the landlords and compradors during the period of democratic revolution which were analyzed by Comrade Mao Zedong, were "merely a particularly interesting example of a fight between large and small dogs, between well-fed and ill-fed dogs...an irritating and painful contradiction." ("Selected Works of Mao Zedong," Vol 1, p 143) How could the middle and small landlords, who were in an inferior position in a fight among various feudal forces to annex land, have any historical "progressiveness"?

Precisely because the middle and small landlords could not possibly have the "progressiveness" which detached the class nature of landlords from them, the

classical Marxist writers have always treated landlords and serf owners as members of the same class in their analyses of the relations among various classes in feudal society. Nobody has ever said that the middle and small landlords were progressive. Comrade Mao Zedong had said that during the war or resistance against Japan, "some enlightened members of the gentry who were originally middle and small landlords, that is, those landlords who had some capitalist characters, were quite enthusiastic in fighting the Japanese and there was the need to be united with them in fighting the Japanese." This seems to have touched on the problem of the progressiveness of the middle and small landlords. However, within the same paragraph, Comrade Mao Zedong pointed out that the landlord class "was one which had impeded the progress of Chinese society in regard to politics, the economy, and culture, and it had made absolutely no contribution to progress." Obviously, what is meant here is that during the war of resistance against Japan, that is, a particular historical stage of the bourgeois democratic revolution, those middle and small landlords who "had some capitalist characters" had certain progressiveness only when they were compared with the stratum of big landlords. Those middle and small landlords who had no capitalist characters had no progressiveness. Precisely on the basis of a scientific analysis of the class nature of landlords, Comrade Mao Zedong pointed out: "As a class, the landlords are the target, not the motive force, of revolution." One of the bases on which the party's anti-imperialist antifeudal general line for the period of democratic revolution was formulated was this scientific analysis of China's landlord class. Classical Marxist writers' expositions on the class relations in feudal society and Comrade Mao Zedong's scientific analysis of China's landlord class have great significance for our correct understanding of the question of whether or not the middle and small landlords at the later stages of feudal society had progressiveness.

As the theory of the progressiveness of the middle and small landlords is untenable, then there are the questions of what social conditions, what kind of class basis, and what ideological origins had made the emergence and existence of some outstanding people and advanced historical phenomena possible at the later stages of feudal society. It seems that we need to devote efforts to studying these problems anew. This article merely poses some of the questions which I find puzzling. I hope I can benefit from somebody's wisdom and have my puzzles solved through discussion.

CSO: 4005/242

NATIONAL AFFAIRS

ALIENATION THEORY, 'FEVER' IN LITERATURE, ART

HK060913 Beijing GUANGMING RIBAO in Chinese 19 Nov 83 p 3

[Article by Ding Zhenhai [0002 2182 3189] and Li Zhun [2621 0402]: "The Socialist Alienation Theory and the 'Alienation Fever' in the Realm of Literature and Art"]

[Text] In recent years, there has emerged the theory of socialist alienation which is an erroneous philosophical and social trend. It has exerted a great influence on our literature and art. This merits attention. Here, we would like to present some of our views on the matter.

"Alienation Fever" Is the Inevitable Outcome of the Theory of Socialist Alienation

As is known to all, the concept of "alienation" did not affect our literature and art after it was introduced to China several decades ago. Why, then, has it suddenly exerted a great influence on literature and art in China at present? This is because the so-called theory of socialist alienation has recently emerged in our country and has formed into a philosophical and social trend.

The concept of "alienation" existed long ago in the history of Western thought. In German philosophy and particularly in the works of Hegel and Feuerbach, the term "alienation" was widely used in the category of philosophy. Prior to the founding of historical materialism, Marx was respectively influenced by the objective idealism of Hegel and the Humanism [Renben Zhuyi 0086 2609 0031 5030] of Feuerbach and he regarded "alienation" as an important concept in the fields of philosophy, economics, and sociology. However, even at that time, he attempted to analyze the relations of capitalist economy with alienated labor. In his "Manuscripts of 1844 on Economics and Philosophy," he clearly defined: "Communism refers to the positive sublation of private property or self-alienation of man." He further pointed out: The positive sublation of private property "is the positive sublation of all sorts of alienation." After Marx discovered the law of surplus value, he confined the concept of "alienation" only in his study of economics to describing the relations between capital and wage labor in capitalist society so as to prove the transient history of the capitalist mode of production. Even some of the contemporary Western scholars have said that Marx made every effort to narrow the range and to use alienation to describe the exploitive social relation caused by the economic system of the capitalism, whereas some bourgeois scholars regarded alienation as the "universal

circumstances" that run through all the stages of human society. While approaching the state of socialist society, Marx never used the term "alienation."

How should we look upon the theory of "alienation" in the early works of Marx and how should we look upon the relations of his works in early periods and mature periods? Naturally, as an academic subject, we must draw a conclusion by carrying out ample discussions. However, the problem is that in recent years, some comrades in the ideological circles have obviously distorted the original meaning of Marx. They have gone beyond the scope of capitalist society and have tried to prove the so-called "alienation in socialist society." According to their opinion, in socialist society, "practice has not proved that there is no alienation. In addition to ideological and political alienation, there is also economic alienation." Some people have been brazenly said: "The fundamental cause of the emergence of alienation in the authority of socialist society is precisely the socialist system itself and not the opposite." As pointed out by some comrades, it is quite obvious that such a theory denies the fundamental difference between socialist system and capitalist system and runs counter to the basic principle of Marxism and Marx's viewpoint on alienation. Consequently, it casts doubt on socialism and is therefore absolutely wrong. However, some comrades have obstinately tried to connect the theory of socialist alienation with Marx and have made enormous publicity in some influential newspapers and periodicals. This is bound to lead to ideological confusion in all fields of endeavor and is bound to bring about evil consequences in the sensitive realm of literature and art.

This is how things stand. After the so-called theory of socialist alienation was put forward as a philosophical and political theory in 1980, some comrades of the literary and art circles, particularly some young comrades who were affected by blindness due to their weak theoretical basis, immediately accepted this "new theory" and regarded it as the theoretical mainstay of their creation and critique. For example, some articles said: "Marxist theory on alienation and restoration of human nature has great immediate significance in guiding socialist literary creation in China." Some articles said that "alienation of man under the socialist condition" should become "an important theme of literature." Some articles maintained: "The revelation of alienation has enabled literary creation to deepen its reflection of social life." Some articles even divided the methods of literary critique into three categories, namely, the method of class analysis, the method of psychological analysis, and the method of alienation analysis, and regarded the so-called "method of alienation analysis" as the best of all and worth proposing. Moreover, some comrades who publicized the theory of socialist alienation from a philosophical and political point of view have insisted openly on applying their proposals to guide the contemporary literary and artistic creation and critique in our country. One of the articles had the following statement: "Since there exist the phenomena of alienation in social life, how should our literary and art look upon alienation? ... Our literature and art should protest against and criticize the phenomena of alienation in our actual life (such as bureaucratism, personality cult, privileges, and so on) and not affirm and praise alienation." The author asserted that if we do not act in this way, literature and art itself would become "alienated literature and art." He also regarded the depiction of socialist alienation as the developing direction of literature and art in the new period of China and called on

the people to "continuously make efforts in this direction." This is how the "alienation fever," which is neither big nor small in scale, emerged recently in the realm of literature and art in China. As the "alienation fever" is the dire consequence of the theory of socialist alienation in the realm of literature and art, it is not difficult to judge its erroneous trend and nature.

"Alienation Fever" and Bourgeois Liberalism in the Realm of Literature and Art

After the forum for solving the problems on ideological fronts specially held by the CPC Central Committee in summer 1981, the trend of bourgeois liberalism was restrained to some extent. However, it was not fundamentally eliminated and it even developed in certain fields. Why? One of the important reasons is that some people attempted to "bring forth new ideas" in their works and articles, which were guided by the so-called direction of the socialist alienation theory. Such a trend ran counter to the track of socialist direction and became a major manifestation of bourgeois liberalism in the realm of literature and art.

Viewed from literary creation, under the call of the theory of socialist alienation that "literature and art must protest against and criticize the phenomena of alienation in actual life," some people were bent on depicting in their literary and art works the alienation between "public servants" and "masters." Some works described the alienation between "perfect people" and the "replica of man," "false men who live just for an order," and "dehumanized man." Some works depicted the "alienated" state of people saying that they could not feel "their existence" in socialist collective labor and work. Some works even attempted to describe the "alienation" between the times and environment, between the relations of men, between love and marriage, and so on and so forth. It seemed that from the viewpoint of "alienation," everything had the characteristics of "alienation." In these works, the bright road and prospects of socialist real life have disappeared; the surging labor and struggle of hundreds of millions of people for attaining the four modernizations under the leadership of the party have disappeared; the new type of relation between men under the socialist system has disappeared; the sense of pride and happiness of the masses of people of being their own masters and the spirit of taking the initiative in making history have all disappeared; the fundamental difference between the cadre ranks of a socialist country and the bureaucratic noble stratum under the exploitive system have disappeared; and even in the socialist system, the efforts made by the bright side of social life, which occupies the leading position, to restrain and eliminate the darkness have been intentionally or unintentionally evaded. On the contrary, there is "alienation" everywhere, which constantly produces gloomy scenes of "alienation." What hopes can such scenes of life give to the people? Whatever the subjective intention of the authors is, the result of such depiction is bound to obscure the principled distinction between socialism and capitalism and distort our actual life and the general mood, thereby encouraging suspicious sentiments on the socialist system and party leadership.

If these writers and artists did not have a definite and conscious theoretical standpoint while they were expressing the so-called socialist "alienation" in their works, then, it is some literary and artistic critiques that have further

systematized and theorized the erroneous tendencies of the above works, have included all the content and ideological trend manifested in the above works in the range of the theory of socialist alienation, and have even spared no efforts in distorting some influential works that reflected real life not merely from the viewpoint of "alienation."

Some literary and artistic critiques held that alienation existed in the political, economic, ideological, and various spheres of socialist society and that it was constantly being produced. In the concrete analysis of some works, they went so far as to regard the perverse acts of Lin Biao and the "gang of four" in trampling on the proletarian dictatorship as "the state apparatus of the proletarian dictatorship has been alienated into a dark den of the landlords to watch on and murder the communists" and exaggerated some mistakes which occurred in the principles and policies of the party and state for a certain period as "alienation in the function of the state, in the development of the economy, and in the emancipation of man." They further pointed out: "such alienation is manifested in the fierce conflict between the interests of the state and that of the individuals." Some articles exaggerated the emergency of Ji Shen (a figure in "On Director Qiao Taking Up the Leading Post"), Qin Bo (a figure in "When a Man Reaches His Middle Age") and other figures who did not possess the requirements of a party member, which is a partial phenomenon in the party and cadre ranks, as "there is the danger of the party in power divorcing itself from the masses and people and being alienated." Some tried to mention in the same breath the fact that Chen Huansheng "worked for several decades and yet could not afford to buy a hat," the state of life of some laboring people who were temporarily not well-off, and the young Marx' depiction of the theory of labor alienation on how the capitalists exploited the workers. Marx said: "With regard to the laborers who own nature through labor, such possession of nature is manifested as alienation, their own activities are manifested as carrying out activities for others and seem as if they were activities of other people; the process of production is manifested as sacrificing lives; the production of commodities is manifested as losing them, that is, the commodities are transferred to the dissidents and possessed by the dissidents." Some literary and artistic critiques asserted that this thesis of Marx still had "certain immediate significance in some specific periods of socialist society." As a matter of fact, it is incongruous to use this quotation of Marx as a proof. This quotation referred to the fact that the workers were exploited by the capitalists and could not possess the products created by themselves through labor. Therefore, Marx regarded it as alienated labor. The case of Chen Huansheng and others, who are masters of the new society, is entirely different. Although their standard of living is far from being well-off and although we still have to make greater efforts to enable them to become genuine masters of the country in all respects of social life, they are, after all, laborers who work for the interests of laboring people themselves and are absolutely not "losing the products which they have produced themselves." Moreover, the party Central Committee's "Resolution on Certain Questions in the History of Our Party Since the Founding of the PRC" has already made scientific analysis and summarization on the mistakes of personality cult which occurred at a certain period and also pointed out in detail the social historical origin of "the fostering of personality cult and arbitrary practices within the party" and the lessons that must be

drawn. However, some literary and artistic critiques ignored these scientific analyses and obstinately attempted to apply the exposition of Marx in his "Manuscripts of 1844 on Economic and Philosophy" concerning the fact that under capitalism, the people could not master their own destiny, thus regarding the "self-activities of man's soul, brain, and illusion" as "activities of certain dissidents, deities, and monsters applied on individuals," mechanically to the proletarian and leaders of a socialist country. Such methods of disregarding historical conditions and willfully applying some of the early speeches of Marx are certainly not a serious and solemn attitude. This is absolutely not a development of Marxism as bragged by some comrades, but a distortion of Marxism and a theoretical retrogression.

Some comrades may ask: Is it impermissible for socialist literature and art to expose the negative and gloomy side of life? Do we have to return to the path of "allowing only praise and not exposition?" No, certainly not! We are against using the theory of socialist alienation to guide literary and artistic creation and we also oppose depicting our actual lives as utterly hopeless. This certainly does not mean that we deny the problems of all kinds existing in real life. The establishment of socialist public ownership has fundamentally eliminated the roots of alienation. However, due to various reasons and the fact that it is impossible to thoroughly eliminate all the remnants of the old society within a short period, there still exist various contradictions and some negative and gloomy aspects in society and within the party. In literary and artistic creation, we are against the theory of non-conflict, which embellishes life but evades problems. We are also against the theory that attempts to weaken the critical function of socialist literature and art toward all negative phenomena. The divergence between ourselves and the theory of socialist alienation and the "alienation fever" in the realm of literature and art is what we hold: 1) We must not exaggerate the specific and partial thing into a universal thing of the whole. 2) We must not regard the things that are incompatible with the party and socialist system as the alienated things of the party and socialist system themselves. 3) While exposing the gloomy aspects, we must truthfully manifest (directly or indirectly) the ability and trend of socialist system in surmounting the gloomy side. The "alienation fever" in the realm of literature and art is wrong not because it has depicted the defects, shortcomings, and gloomy side of real life (even from selecting the theme, it is quite certain that socialist literature and art must regard the reflection of the heroic struggles and great achievements made by the masses of people in building socialist new life as a more important subject), but because these works and critiques have confused the vestiges of the old society and the gloomy side of our real life with the alienation under capitalist society. They looked upon such alienation as a universally existent thing, which constantly developed and was hard to overcome. They also attributed the source of the occurrence of such "alienation" to the "position" of the "party in power" and to the party for "strengthening" the state apparatus, thus they have, in fact, aimed the spearhead of criticism against the socialist system itself. While exposing certain defects and gloomy aspects of social life, the scenario "Bitter Love" and the novel "Grass on the Prairie" tried to give people an impression that the revolutionary wars led by the party and the socialist system were factors that destroyed and suppressed human nature and that the "Alienation of man" was an evitable consequence caused by the

activities of the party and state themselves. Therefore, they are bound to distort the history of revolutionary struggles led by the party and vilify the socialist system. Our socialist literary and artistic workers must draw experience from these lessons.

Some comrades hold that those literary and artistic works that "expose" real life from the "alienation" point of view reflect the peculiar historical phenomenon of the "Great Cultural Revolution." Therefore, it is entirely correct. However, we hold that even with regard to the "Great Cultural Revolution," we cannot use the theory of socialist alienation to make theoretical explanation and artistic expression. This is because although Lin Biao and the "gang of four" usurped most of the power of the party and state and brought about serious and disastrous consequences to the entire state and nation, they were, after all, an ulcer on the body of the party and socialism and they can absolutely not represent the body itself. The class nature of Lin Biao and the "gang of four" and the social forces which they represent are incompatible with the nature of the party and socialism. Moreover, although they ran wild for a certain period, they could not fundamentally alter the nature of the socialist system. As pointed out in the "Resolution on Certain Questions in the History of Our Party Since the Founding of the PRC": "Although we were undermined by the Lin Biao and Jiang Qing counterrevolutionary cliques, we won victory over them. The nature of the party, the people's political power, the people's army, and the entire society has not changed." This shows that only by applying the scientific principle of dialectical materialism and historical materialism and not the so-called theory of socialist alienation can we guide the writers and artists in correctly realizing history and reality and energetically manifesting the most profound and realistic great truth that "our people are a great people and our party and socialism have great and indomitable vitality."

The Depiction of the "Socialist Alienation Theory" Is Counter to the Orientation of Socialist Literature and Art

The harm caused by the theory of socialist alienation and the "alienation fever" on literary and artistic undertakings is manifested not only in the influence of "what" and "how" the writers and artists should depict, but is also related to the fundamental matter of the development of socialist literature and art and the major issue of holding high the banner of socialist literature and art and resolutely and comprehensively upholding the orientation of socialist literature and art.

First of all, as literature and art is the superstructure of certain social economic basis, it must, in the final analysis, serve a certain economic basis. One of the basic functions of socialist literature and art is to consolidate and develop the economic basis which it relies on and serve socialism. Today, the fundamental interests of the people lie in adhering to the socialist road. Therefore, serving socialism is in essence serving the people. However, the theory of socialist alienation holds that it is not only impossible for the socialist system to eliminate alienation, but itself is constantly producing alienation. Therefore, it is necessary to call on "literature and art to criticize and protest against the alienation in real life" and advocate that

"alienation under socialism" is "an important theme for literature," and in turn blame the literary and artistic works that have genuinely reflected socialist real life as "alienated literature and art." It is quite obvious that whatever the subjective intention of the people who advocate the "theory of alienation" and "alienation fever" may be, such practices will inevitably lead our literature and art astray, onto the road which runs counter to the orientation of socialist literature and art and which attempts to cast suspicion on, and shake the new social system.

Second, it is necessary for socialist literature and art to reflect the practice of socialist movement. Today, it is beyond doubt that reflecting the new life of socialist construction, singing the praises of the great era and the great people, and manifesting the great achievements of the hundreds of millions of people in selflessly working for the modernization program under the leadership of the party should become the most important content for socialist literature and art. However, the theory of socialist alienation and the "alienation fever" in the realm of literature and art looked upon our society as "an alienated society" and our people as "people living in the state of alienation." Therefore, they are bound to block the correct path for literature and art to depict the great era and people. They advocated the so-called "new aesthetics principle" and incited writers and artists to "d disdain to be gramophones of the times and disdain to express the scene of heroic struggles and arduous work and great achievements, which are beyond the world of self-emotion." Instead, they called on literary and art workers to "reflect the alienation of human nature in various historical periods and real life," reflect the so-called "people's public servants have become the lords of the people," which is "the main alienated danger of socialist society," reflect that "there still existed alienation in the nature of man under new social conditions," and so on and so forth. It is quite obvious that these so-called works entitled "alienation of man under socialist conditions" are certainly not socialist literary and artistic works, but are works which radically distort our era and socialist system and which lead to the degeneration of our literature and art.

Third, socialist literature and art is an important component part of socialist spiritual civilization. Viewed from cultural building, the prosperity of our literature and art itself is an important hallmark of the development of socialist spiritual civilization. Viewed from ideological building, socialist literature and art should regard communist ideology as its core and use communist ideals, faith, and morality, the devoted spirit of serving the people, and the communist labor attitude to educate and encourage the people, and develop the literature and art of socialist new people. On the contrary, the theory of socialist alienation and the "alienation fever" in the realm of literature and art maintained that under socialist conditions, "alienation is not only a social phenomenon which occurs in man's social life, it is also a psychological phenomenon which occurs in man's self-consciousness and is man's negation of the self-consciousness of itself." Therefore, it is bound to lead literature and art to depict and publicize the so-called "man's sense of alienation" under socialist conditions and the sense of loneliness, sense of fear, sense of emptiness, sense of losing confidence, sense of illusion, and the erroneous tendencies such as social Darwinism, self-centralism, anarchism, religious fideism, decadent hedonism, and so on. All this runs counter to the sacred task of building the socialist spiritual civilization of our literature and art.

Fourth, under the guidance of Marxism, socialist literature and art must uphold the principle of genuinely and historically reflecting life in the course of the current development of revolution. Therefore, in literary and artistic creation, we must propose the principle and method of revolutionary realism, revolutionary romanticism, and the "combination" of the two. The advanced method and principle of creation of a writer or artist is determined by his viewpoint, attitude, and method of understanding real life. Because the theory of socialist alienation and the "alienation fever" deviated from Marxism and led astray the writers and artists' understanding of real life, these literary and artistic workers could not clearly see the essence of real life, the fundamental trend of the times, the developing trend of reality, and the prospects of history. As a result, they could not adopt the principle and method of revolutionary realism, revolutionary romanticism, and the "combination" of the two in their creation. On the contrary, the principle and method of the so-called modernism of all forms took the opportunity to express themselves.

As is known to all, although there is a variety of creative schools in the modernist trend of the West, the theory of "alienation" is, after all, the theoretical core of modernism. As the U.S. literary and artistic theorist (Alan Trachtenberg) said: "The alienation and 'homelessness' of artists is the basic premise of the modern school and the premise of the dominant movement of artistic and ideological circles." Another U.S. literary and artistic theorist Ihab Habib Hassan pointed out more clearly: "Most of the modern literature is produced under the alienated red titles." "The leading character of a novel is an outsider because the actual situation of his life must be estranged from the actual situation of his ideological consciousness." The artistic proposition and creative practice of the modernist trend in China also indicate that the novels, dramas, poems, paintings, and so on that gained considerable fame for a period actually had an indissoluble bond with the theory of "Alienation" and particularly with the theory of socialist alienation. A young artist claimed: "The absurdity of image has proved the absurdity of life. I used the technique of surrealism not for pursuing pure art. I do not regard it as successful but at least it is true. I want to place my hopes on my feelings." Another young poet pointed out more clearly: "Only with the participation of 'oneself' and 'one's' resistance of the alienation of life and transformation of the world, can art, a variety of schools, and beautiful planets and the milky way be produced." It is thus obvious that the theory of socialist alienation is indeed the theoretical mainstay and guiding ideology of the so-called modernist trend in China. However, the theory of alienation will not be able to bring about "a variety of schools" and "beautiful planets and the milky way," but will only lead to the malformation and doom of literature and art. Although the literature and art of the Western modernist school is, in general, a decadent and declining literary and artistic trend, the object of its "protest and criticism" is mainly the social reality of the capitalist society. Therefore, it has certain value for the people to observe and understand the Western society. However, blindly imitating the literature and art of the Western modernist school, and the modernist trend in China has made a mistake of the times. This is because it is impossible for the modernist literature and art, which is rooted in the soil of capitalist reality and supported by the theory of "alienation," to find a basis for settling down under the conditions of socialism. Moreover, the vigorous development of socialist

practice of hundreds of millions of masses has determined the inevitable doom of all literary and artistic tendencies which run counter to the socialist orientation and the inevitable growth of socialist literature and art. Therefore, the "alienation fever," which has emerged recently in the realm of literature and art will, sooner or later, become a thing of the past. "We do not know how quickly and in what succession, but we know that they will wither away." ("Selected Works of Lenin," Vol 3, p 249)

CSO: 4005/242

NATIONAL AFFAIRS

SPIRITUAL POLLUTION CONDEMNED AT SCHOOLS FORUM

HK070851 Beijing GUANGMING RIBAO in Chinese 21 Nov 83 pp 1, 4

[Report: "Speaking at the forum of Schools of Higher Learning in Beijing, Lin Ke, secretary of the Qinghua University Party Committee, Points Out that Spiritual Pollution Must and Can Be Eliminated"]

[Text] Comrade Lin Ke, secretary of the Qinghua University Party Committee, spoke on the question of eliminating spiritual pollution at a recent forum of some schools of higher learning in Beijing. The following is Comrade Lin Ke's speech:

The important speeches made by Comrade Deng Xiaoping and Comrade Chen Yun are profound in content, of far-reaching significance and fully express the aspirations of the party and the people. They are not only of economic practical importance to doing a good job of the present party consolidation and speeding up the building of socialist material and spiritual civilization, but are also of far-reaching historic significance to the future and destiny of our party and state.

The Qinghua University Party Committee recently organized all cadres and party members in the university to conscientiously study and discuss the elimination of the influence of bourgeois ideas and the question of spiritual pollution mentioned in both speeches. Everyone said they would answer the call of the party Central Committee and plunge into this struggle which concerns the destiny and future of our party and state. At the same time, the university party committee also organized some comrades to make preliminary investigations and analysis on the manifestations of spiritual pollution among the young students of our university and on the damage done. Preliminary steps were also taken to review and sum up the work done and the results achieved by our university in recent years in fighting spiritual pollution and holding fast to the bastion of Marxist ideology. We have come to the following understanding: First, the harm done by spiritual pollution is indeed very serious and must be thoroughly eliminated. Second, spiritual pollution is intrinsically weak and can surely be eliminated.

The Harm Done by Spiritual Pollution Is Serious and Must Be Eliminated

Comrade Deng Xiaoping pointed out in his speech: In essence, spiritual pollution means the spread of all kinds of decadent ideas of the bourgeoisie and

other exploiting classes and the spread of sentiments of non-confidence in the causes of socialism and communism and in the leadership of the Communist Party. He also said: The harm done by spiritual pollution is so great that it can bring calamity to the country and the people. Spiritual pollution will obscure the demarcation line between right and wrong among the people, produce sentiments of pessimism, lack of discipline, dissension and discord, corrupt people's souls and will, abet the spread of individualistic ideas of all descriptions, and encourage skepticism about, even negation of, socialism and the party's leadership among the people. These two pertinent remarks are very profound and conform with the situation on the higher education front and in our university.

Although Qinghua University is a university of science and engineering, the pernicious effects of various kinds of spiritual pollution on the students are also quite serious. A survey of students' outside reading last year showed that the interest, scope, and volume of reading were such as had never before been known. For example, the novel lending counter at the university library lent out more than 300 Chinese and foreign novels on average each day. Some students have read more than 100 novels in their first year in university. Books of social science are also quite widely read. Many of these are articles and artistic works that publicize the bourgeois theory of human nature, personal struggle, the idea that love is supreme, passive and decadent sentiments, and such supra-class notions as democracy, "freedom," "character emancipation" and "man's value," and cover such areas as religious preaching, material art, espionage, the modernist school of philosophy of the West, and literature and art. In this way, many young students who are eager to learn but lack the power of discrimination are imperceptibly exposed to spiritual pollution and cannot think straight. In addition, unsavory practices in society, the influence of certain pessimistic views from home, as well as certain one-sidedness in publicity work and in the implementation of policies have combined to produce a bad effect on students' thinking. This is very bad for the healthy growth of students. Judging from our preliminary survey, the effects and harms of various kinds of spiritual pollution on some of our students are most sharply manifested in the following problems:

1. Theoretical writings which publicize the so-called "dissimilation of socialism," and such erroneous viewpoints as bourgeois humanism as well as the so-called "literature of the wounded" and "literature of exposure" which go too far in playing up the seamy side of society and in vilifying the party members and cadres, have caused some students to raise doubts and feel skeptical about the four basic principles politically.

2. Theoretical writings and literary and art works which preach abstract "human nature," "humanity" and "man's value" have caused some students to blindly go after the so-called "character emancipation," "man's value" and the "self-perfection of character" in thinking, and to develop decadent sentiments and a nihilist attitude toward reality. A few of them have even pinned their hopes on religion.

3. Speeches, articles and artistic works which publicize "making one's own way," "struggle," "self-designing" and other erroneous viewpoints have caused

students to believe that "man is selfish by nature" and that they should believe in "rational egoism" and take the road of "striving to become a useful person" through "self-protection" and "struggle for existence."

In addition, students are also affected by artistic works which publicize the idea that "love is supreme" and by pornographic and vulgar publications. Of course, the above are only problems reflected by a very small number of students, many of whom have already changed for the better through education. However, these problems are enough to show the seriousness of the harm of various kinds of spiritual pollution. What happens if the students were trained to all show the same state of mind as discussed above, have a philosophy of life which is imbued with bourgeois individualism and take a skeptical and even negate attitude toward the party's leadership? Thus, the elimination of spiritual pollution is indeed a serious ideological struggle which concerns the destiny and future of our party and state. Party cadres and teachers working on the higher education front are directly responsible for bringing up successors for the state. It is therefore all the more necessary for them to acquire a better understanding of this struggle and heighten their awareness in resisting and eliminating spiritual pollution. Otherwise, it will be a serious negligence of duty--something which the party and the people will not permit.

Spiritual Pollution Is Intrinsicly Weak and Can Be Eliminated

Spiritual pollution is very harmful, but it is also intrinsicly weak. The reason is that it is a decadent ideology of the bourgeoisie and other exploiting classes that goes against the law of development of history and the interests of the broad masses of the people. It stands for falsehood rather than truth. Thus, the great truth of Marxism-Leninism-Mao Zedong Thought is fully capable of defeating and eliminating it.

After the 3d Plenary Session of the 11th CPC Central Committee, our university concentrated forces on exposing and criticizing the ultra-"left" line of Lin Biao and the "gang of four." Eventually, we noticed that a rightist tendency was gaining ground. In July 1980, our university held its Fifth Party Congress. The work report of this party congress clearly pointed out: "While continuing to wage a struggle on the two fronts" and continuing to eliminate the pernicious influence and effects of "left" ideas, "we must soberly see that there is indeed a rightist tendency which runs counter to the four basic principles and must guard against the rightist tendency besides rectifying 'left' deviations." At the same time, we also put forward the task of strengthening ideological and political work and specially emphasized the need to strengthen ideological and political work among the students. Not long after this congress, the so-called "campaigning" incident occurred. This was a direct product of bourgeois liberalism and posed a rigorous test to our ideological and political work. The vast numbers of party members, cadres, teachers, students and working staff of the whole university waged a tit-for-tat struggle against bourgeois liberalism with concerted efforts and had, through this struggle, given the masses of party members and people concrete and lively education on upholding the four basic principles. This incident itself also educated many of our cadres by negative example and enhanced our understanding of the necessity of resisting bourgeois liberalism and the utmost importance of strengthening the party's

ideological and political work. From then on, the party organizations at all levels and the vast numbers of cadres in our university have attached greater importance to the work of conducting ideological education among the students and paid attention to conducting in-depth education on patriotism, collectivism, socialism and communism among the students through various effective means. As a result of their exertions in recent years, the vast numbers of students have made gratifying changes in their mental outlook. These changes are chiefly manifested in the following aspects:

1. Through conducting courses in Marxist-Leninist political theories and organizing spare-time activities to study Marxist-Leninist theories, we have created an atmosphere of keenness to study Marxism-Leninism among the students. In addition to the three political theory courses in modern history, political economy, and philosophy, two more electives were offered in recent years. They were: "An Outline History of the International Communist Movement" and "Selected Readings of Marxist-Leninist Works." Since 1981, we have also made use of the summer and winter vacations to run four study classes on basic party knowledge and one for CYL cadres, which have attracted an attendance of more than 1,800 students. They studied classical writings such as "Manifesto of the Communist Party," "Socialism: Utopian and Scientific" and "Ludwig Feuerbach and the End of Classical German Philosophy" and important writings like "On the Self-Cultivation of Communists" and "Selected Works of Deng Xiaoping." In addition, the students have also voluntarily organized more than 170 spare-time Marxism-Leninism study groups. In this way, our university has over 2,000 students persevering in the study of Marxist-Leninist theories in a systematic way at any time. They serve as a powerful ideological weapon for resisting spiritual pollution among the ranks of students.

2. Through organizing the vast number of students to study the "Resolution" of the 6th Plenary Session of the 11th CPC Central Committee and the documents of the 12th National Party Congress, we have given the students a thorough education on the four basic principles. More and more students have now acquired a clear understanding of the four basic principles and maintained a firm stand. The contingent of student activists has gone from strength to strength and many students who used to hold erroneous viewpoints have made considerable changes. At present, more than 1,000 students are applying for party membership. We have recruited nearly 600 party members from among the students between 1979 and the last summer vacation. When the 1977 class first enrolled, the percentage of students with party membership was 8; by the time they graduated, the percentage was 24. When the 1978 class first enrolled, the percentage of students with party membership was 2; by the time they graduated, the percentage rose to 16.

3. Through unfolding mass activities on self-education on "learning from Lei Feng, striving to be good in three aspects and cultivating new habits and ways" in a deepgoing way each year, and through cultivating a good school spirit and style of study, learning from the advanced, encouraging healthy trends and fostering the collectivist spirit, we have helped the students to persevere in developing themselves in an all-round way morally, intellectually, and physically. From the beginning of 1981 to the first half of this year, a large number of advanced collectives and three-good students have emerged. In the

last term alone, 22 university-level advanced collectives, 166 university-level "three-good students" and 10 "three-good student pacesetters" have been elected. They constitute a healthy and enterprising backbone force among the students.

4. The students are helped to foster a noble moral character through education on patriotism. In recent years, new electives including "Ancient Chinese History," "Classical Chinese Literature," "Selected Readings From Famous Foreign Literary Works," "Lu Xun on Literature, Creation and Art," "Modern World History," "An Outline of Literature" and "An Outline of Logic" are offered to guide the students in their outside reading and help them sharpen their appreciative and analytical ability. These electives are well-received by the students. For example, in view of the fact that the students of our university were very fond of reading foreign literary works but were susceptible to negative influence because they lacked analytical ability, the teaching and research group for literature and history offered the course "Selected Readings From Famous Foreign Literary Works" in 1981. The students are helped to see the true nature of Western capitalist societies and to analyze the historically progressive character and the limitations of humanism [Renwen Zhuyi 0086 2429 0031 5030] and other bourgeois trends of thought through the introduction of famous literary works by Shakespeare, Honore de Balzac, Romain Rolland, Leo Tolstoy and Mark Twain. The students said they have benefited a great deal from this and that they have sharpened their discerning power and heightened their standard of artistic appreciation. Many students said they have acquired a deeper understanding of the rottenness of the capitalist world. Some students compared the two ways of life of Jean-Christophe and Bao-er Ke-cha-jin [0202 1422 2688 1390 68552 and realized that "the truly strong ones are those who get their strength from the people and serve the people." Some students used to find the slogan "self-designing by individuals" a novel idea. Through study, they realized that this was not something new but was a road once traversed by Jean-Christophe. This road of failure, which was later negated by the author himself, will get us nowhere. Some students used to think that Julien in "Le Rouge et Le Noir" is a "heroic figure." Now they have realized that he is just an "Ultra-individualist." All these facts show that an effective way to help the students to resist spiritual pollution is to actively give them positive guidance in their outside reading so they can make use of a correct stand, viewpoint, and method to analyze and discern literary and art works.

The Truth of Marxist-Leninism Can Be Mastered by the Vast Numbers of Students

Here, I would also like to stress the question of the inculcation and dissemination of Marxist-Leninist and communist theories among the students. In the preceding stage, some people thought that the dissemination of Marxist-Leninist and communist theories was not easily taken in or welcomed by the student youth. Actually this is not the case. For example, "An Outline History of the International Communist Movement" turned out to be more popular than was expected. At first, a quota of 200 students was allotted to each department and a classroom big enough to accommodate 300 students was allocated for the course. When class began, the room was filled up and many people had to stand. At the insistence of the students, the second lecture was given in the back hall of

the main building which was big enough to accommodate 600 people. However, there were still close to 100 people standing at the back of the hall. The lecture was supposed to begin at 7, but at 5.30 students were already crowding outside the classroom. They waited for more than 1 hour despite the cold weather just so they could get a seat. During the 2-hour lecture, everyone in the room quietly and attentively listened to the speaker and jotted down notes. Many students who were standing at the back had to support their notebooks with their hands. Their eagerness to learn was very touching. The students said they have gained a lot from study. One of them said: "Bourgeois liberalism blindfolded me like a black veil and caused me to lose my bearing in life for a second time. After studying the history of the communist movement, I realize that one must have lofty ideals and beliefs. I opt for Marxism without the slightest hesitation. In short, through this course, I have firmly established my faith in communism. This is my biggest gain." Another student said: Through study, "I begin to see communism as a real edifice rather than an inaccessible castle in the air and see Marxism-Leninism as the most brilliant scientific achievement in the history of mankind rather than a hypothetical theory." "On the eve of the centenary of Marx's death, another person has joined the big army of Marxist believers, and that person is me. I may be shallow and lack knowledge, but I am sincere and firm." Recently, the student's department at the university party committee and the university CYL committee has compiled a book entitled "Ideals, Belief, and Hope" which contains reflections written by students who had taken part in the study class on basic knowledge about the party and taken "An Outline History of the International Communist Party" as an elective course. The book includes 78 articles which truthfully record the changes in the minds of these students as they studied Marxism-Leninism and strove to make progress. It is a delightful book. It shows that the great truth of Marxism-Leninism and communism can be cherished and mastered fully by the masses of youth, and that any kind of seemingly powerful spiritual pollution will only reveal its decadent and feeble nature in the face of this great truth. Marxism-Leninism-Mao Zedong Thought is bound to triumph over spiritual pollution of every description. Spiritual pollution can be eliminated. This is something inevitable and beyond doubt.

In the recent drive to study and implement the guidelines of the 2d Plenary Session of the 12th CPC Central Committee, our party committees at the university and departmental levels have taken further steps to examine their own work in accordance with the requirement of the central authorities. The consensus is that although something has been done in recent years in resisting bourgeois liberalism, the general picture is that flabbiness and lack of unity still exist in varying degrees and some grassroots cadres are still imbued with the idea of seeking good relations with all and sundry at the expense of principle, fear of difficulty, and the idea of inertia. Although the students have made some gratifying changes in their mental outlook, there is still skepticism about the four basic principles, and problems relating to the philosophy of life and the world outlook around. The tasks of ideological education remain arduous. The resistance and elimination of spiritual pollution is a protracted and arduous task. We must be fully prepared mentally, make the greatest resolve and adopt a correct method to eliminate spiritual pollution in order to protect the healthy growth of the student youth and contribute our share toward bringing up capable people of higher caliber who are both red and expert.

Some Requests for the Literary and Art Circles, Theoretical Circles, and the Press

Finally, I would like to say a few words of advice and request to comrades working in the literary and art, theoretical and press circles.

1. Literary and art works have always been referred to as "textbooks on life." They have a tremendous influence on the masses of student youth because it is through them that many of our students "acquire their understanding of society and of life." It is hoped that our writers will truly shoulder their glorious mission as "engineers of the soul" and write more on what is healthy and good to encourage people to make progress. It is also hoped that they will show concern for the party's educational cause and will go right down to the educational front to produce more literary works than reflect the life of the student youth, sing the praises of those cadres who are quietly working on the educational front, and recount the advanced deeds of the teachers. These works will be "Long Live Youth" of the 1980's. At present, we have too few of these works, and the few that we do have are not very satisfactory.

2. It is hoped that the theoretical workers will write a greater number of good articles aimed at disseminating and popularizing Marxism-Leninism-Mao Zedong Thought among the young people. Exert a greater effort in investigating and studying the characteristics of the mentality of the student youth of our times, use Marxist-Leninist theories to guide them in adhering to the correct orientation and help them solve actual ideological problems so that they can embark on the road to healthy growth. Of course we also hope that the theoretical workers will go right down to the educational front and contribute their share toward conducting ideological education among the student youth.

3. It is hoped that comrades working for the party's press will try their utmost to avoid one-sidedness in publicity. The masses have a habit of forming their understanding of the party's intentions from newspaper propaganda. Thus, one-sidedness in publicity will cause much disruption in ideological and political work at the grassroots level. We have learned quite a few lessons in this regard in the past. For example, when the party and CYL organizations of our university were educating the students to "learn from Le Feng, strive to be good in three aspects, and cultivate new habits and ways," some newspapers published articles criticizing the slogan "utter devotion to others without any thought of self" and unfolded a discussion on "the contradiction between appraising the three goods and cultivating capable people." This produced adverse effects.

CSO: 4005/242

NATIONAL AFFAIRS

HONG XUEZHI LAUDS STUDENTS' ASSISTING IN RESCUE

HK020901 Beijing GUANGMING RIBAO in Chinese 23 Nov 83 p 1

[Report: "Director of PLA General Logistics Department Hong Xuezhi Meets With Some of the Students of the Fourth PLA Medical University Who Participated in Rescue Operations on Hua Shan, Saying That to Sacrifice Oneself for the Interests of Other People Is the Most Glorious Thing To Do"]

[Text] Hong Xuezhi, deputy secretary-general of the Central Military Commission and director of the PLA General Logistics Department, met in Xian with 16 students of the Fourth PLA Medical University who participated in the rescue operations on Hua Shan.

Hong Xuezhi cordially asked the students about their names, classes, and grades in the university, their native places, studies, and daily life. He had an enthusiastic conversation with them.

Hong Xuezhi praised highly students' participation in rescue operations on Hua Shan, saying happily: "You not only study well, but also have lofty moral characters. It is highly commendable that you stood up to sacrifice yourselves in order to rescue sightseers at Hua Shan, who were in imminent danger. You will serve national defense construction and safeguard our national security. To do so, you must have a spirit of self-sacrifice. In an article to commemorate Zhang Side, Chairman Mao wanted us to serve the people and to do good deeds for them. Our lives are short. If we can do good deeds for the people and make contributions in such a short life, this is our greatest honor. Zhang Hua of your university sacrificed himself to rescue others. This means he had a lofty moral character. We should learn from him."

Asking the students about their studies and daily life, Hong Xuezhi pointed out: You are busy at the university. You should concentrate your efforts to study and conscientiously temper yourselves. You are studying medical science. As doctors, you must be responsible for the people's lives. I hope you will establish a good work style of observing discipline and being conscientious and responsible in your work.

Hong Xuezhi also told the students: Our country is implementing an open-door policy toward foreign countries. This is absolutely correct and needed by the four modernization programs. However, we should also prevent the influence of bourgeois ideology. You should consciously resist spiritual pollution and

become models in building socialist spiritual civilization. You should study vocational knowledge well and establish a good work style. In the meantime, you should enhance your ability to resist the corrosion and influence of bourgeois ideology so that you will serve the national defense program and build up the people's health. This is the most glorious thing for you to do. You are young. I hope that you will strive to make further progress and make greater contributions to building the motherland and reinvigorating the Chinese nation.

CSO: 4005/242

NATIONAL AFFAIRS

DENG LIQUN WRITES ON IMPROVING TEACHER TRAINING

OW041059 Beijing Domestic Service in Mandarin 2230 GMT 1 Dec 83

[Text] The No 11 issue of 1983 of RENMIN JIAOYU [PEOPLE'S EDUCATION] journal published an article by Deng Liqun, a member of the Secretariat and director of the Propaganda Department of the CPC Central Committee, entitled: To Do a Good Job in Teacher Education Is a Task of Prime Importance to the Development of General Education.

In the article, Deng Liqun said: We hope that primary education will become basically universal in the country; or in other words, will become universal in most areas of our country, by 1990.

He said: The entrance rate into primary schools in our country is 90 percent, the student-retention rate is 60 percent, and the graduation rate is 50 percent. In other words, of every 100 children who enter a school, only 30 will graduate from it. This situation has many causes, of which the most important is the low quality of faculties.

Deng Liqun emphatically pointed out: In order to make primary education universal, we should strive to train sufficient numbers of qualified teachers. We should actively do a good job in making primary education universal, rather than blindly seek larger numbers.

Den Liqun said: If we pay no attention to improving the low quality of faculties, the entrance and student-retention rates will eventually drop, although they may rise momentarily. We should have a long-term point of view, and should concentrate our financial and material resources on improving teacher education in the next few years. From now on, only regular college graduates are qualified to be senior middle school teachers, only junior college graduates are qualified to be junior middle school teachers, and only secondary normal school graduates are qualified to be primary school teachers. In addition to training new teachers, incumbent teachers should also be constantly trained and improved according to plan.

Den Liqun emphasised that before 1990, we should put the stress of our work on improving teacher education and on training qualified teachers.

CSO: 4005/242

NATIONAL AFFAIRS

CONFERENCE ON MINORITY NATIONALITY EDUCATION HELD

HK060337 Guiyang Guizhou Provincial Service in Mandarin 2300 CMT 5 Dec 83

[Text] The Ministry of Education and the State Nationalities Affairs Commission held a conference from 2 to 5 December in Guiyang on exchanging experience of some universities and colleges in China in running minority nationality classes. Representatives from educational departments and nationalities affairs commissions of 10 provinces, cities, and autonomous regions, including Xinjiang, Qinghai, Gansu, Ningxia, Nei Mongol, Sichuan, Yunnan, and Guizhou, from relevant departments and commissions of the State Council, and from some 30 universities and colleges in the country attended the conference.

The conference summed up the experience in running minority nationality classes in universities and colleges, studied and formulated methods and measures for further running minority nationality classes in universities and colleges in a good manner, and called on relevant universities and colleges to continue to do good work by carrying out the guiding principle of running, consolidating, upgrading, gradually expanding, and vigorously developing minority nationality classes in universities and colleges. All areas must do well in enrolling students for minority nationality classes and must do well in running matriculation classes for minority nationalities so as to provide more and qualified minority nationality students who can attend regular university and college courses.

During the conference, responsible comrades of the Guizhou Provincial Government, the Provincial People's Congress Standing Committee, the Provincial CPPCC, the Provincial Nationalities Affairs Commission, and the Provincial Education Department delivered speeches, expressing their gratitude to fraternal provinces, cities, and autonomous regions, and fraternal universities and colleges for their aid and assistance in developing the province's educational cause for minority nationalities.

CSO: 4005/242

NATIONAL AFFAIRS

STATE COUNCIL ACADEMIC DEGREE COMMITTEE MEETS

OW061033 Beijing XINHUA Domestic Service in Chinese 1314 GMT 5 Dec 83

[By Reporter Yang Jianye]

[Excerpts] Beijing, 5 Dec (XINHUA)--The Academic Degree Committee of the State Council held its fifth meeting at Zhongnanhai today. The meeting examined the namelist of the second group of doctoral and master degree conferring institutions and the degree courses and disciplines, discussed questions concerning the limits within which the conferring of academic degrees will be extended, and studied the 1984 academic degree work plan.

The meeting approved the namelist of the second group of academic degree conferring institutions and the degree courses and disciplines. The second group consists of 45 doctoral degree conferring institutions and 67 master degree conferring institutions. The 45 doctoral degree conferring institutions have a total of 316 doctoral degree courses and disciplines and 600 tutors for doctors degree candidates. The 67 master degree conferring institutions have a total of 1,052 master degree courses and disciplines. According to the regulations, the newly added academic degree conferring institutions will be reported to the State Council for approval and announcement.

The meeting also discussed questions concerning the conferring of honorary degrees and discussed a suggestion of making experiments on conferring academic degrees on personnel at their posts.

During the meeting, the committee members also discussed questions concerning the conferring of military academic degrees. Regarding military science as an independent branch of the social sciences, the meeting decided to treat military science as one of the state academic degree categories.

He Dongchang, vice chairman of the State Council Academic Degree Committee, presided over today's meeting. Huang Xinbai, secretary general of the Academic Degree Committee, briefed the meeting on the examination of the second group of academic degree conferring institutions and explained some questions under discussion. Present at the meeting were Wu Heng and Zhang Guangdou, vice chairmen of the State Council Academic Degree Committee, and more than 20 members of the committee.

CSO: 4005/242

CENTRAL-SOUTH REGION

QUANGZHOU PARTY COMMITTEE PREPARES TO REPLACE, MODERNIZE OLD LEADING GROUPS

Guangzhou GUANGZHOU RIBAO in Chinese 4 Sep 83 p 1

[Article by staff reporter Shi Weiyi [2457 3634 5030]: "The Municipal Party Committee Calls a Meeting of Cadres of New and Old Leading Groups Above the Bureau Level to Summarize the Work; Do a Good Job of Cooperating to Replace Old Cadres and Accelerate Leading Groups' "Four Modernizations"; Comrade Xu Shijie [6079 1102 2638] Pointed Out Four Needs for Doing a Good Job of Cooperating to Replace Old Groups"]

[Text] Yesterday the Guangzhou Municipal CPC Committee called a meeting of leading cadres of new and old groups above the bureau level to summarize the work of unit and organs reform and revision and deployment of leading groups above the bureau level in Guangzhou. At the meeting, Comrade Wu Xiaofeng [0702 2556 1496], standing member of the municipal party committee, passed on the spirit of the National Organization Work Forum called by the Central Organization Department, and Comrade Xu Shijie, municipal party committee secretary, gave a speech pointing out the needs for continuing to do a good job of replacing old groups. Over 1,000 leading cadres of units above the district and bureau levels attended the meeting.

The meeting summarized the preceeding stage of the work of reform of organs. Based on the guiding spirit of the Central Committee and the provincial party committee on realizing the "four modernizations" of leading groups, since the middle 10 days of this May, our city has launched the work of recommending and revising the municipal government's committee, management and bureau (company) second-grade leading groups. It has now been basically completed. Through revision, leading groups have basically reflected the needs of the "four modernizations," and the major manifestations are: 1) Personnel are fewer but more highly trained. The number of members in the municipal government's seven committee and management groups has decreased from the former 51 to 35, a 31.4 percent decrease; the number of members of the 58 bureau (company) first-grade groups has decreased from the former 396 to 287, a 27.5 percent decrease. 2) Age has been lowered. The average age of municipal government committee and management groups has decreased from the former 60.6 years to 52.1 years; the average age of bureau (company) groups has decreased from the former 58 years to 51.1 years. These leading groups have tentatively reflected a ladder-shaped age structure. 3) Educational level has improved. In municipal government committee and management groups,

those with an educational level higher than senior high school have increased from the former 54.9 percent of the total number of cadres to 74.3 percent, and engineers, accountants, agronomists and professional personnel with rather technical titles constitute 28.6 percent; in bureau (company) groups, those with an educational level higher than senior high school have increased from the former 40.2 percent to 64.1 percent, and those with professional titles constitute 19 percent. Moreover, attention has also been paid to selecting and apportioning women and nonparty cadres. The major reasons why this work has been able to be carried out healthily and has achieved good results are: First, that the spirit of the Central Committee has been conscientiously carried out, and both the masses' recommendations and examination and approval of groups have been carried out according to the standards of "revolutionization, lowering of age, intellectualization and professionalization." Second, that the roles of old comrades have been fully developed, and attention has been paid to relying on them. Most leading members of small groups in municipal organs reform and personnel planning are old comrades of municipal advisory groups, the National People's Congress, the Chinese People's Political Consultative Conference, the government and organization departments. The nucleus of the work groups sent out by the municipal party committee are also old comrades. These old comrades are all aware of the importance of their responsibilities, and regard this work as a major contribution to the party in their old age. After withdrawing from leading groups, many old comrades still enthusiastically support the work of launching new groups. Third, that the mass line has been fully followed, and recommendation by the masses, organization examination, personnel planning in small group discussion, and combined party committee and collective examination and approval have been carried out. Through arousing the masses, a large group of superior cadres has been democratically recommended. Recommended cadres value the trust of the masses and have close cadre-masses relationships.

In his speech on how new leading groups can continue to do a good job of the work of cooperating to replace old ones, Comrade Xu Shijie pointed out four needs: First, is the need for new groups to bravely shoulder heavy tasks, to be responsible to the party and the people, to eliminate all obstructions and disturbances, to overcome all difficulties which could possibly be met, to be cautious and conscientious, and to lead the masses in creating new situations. Second, is the need for new groups to make strict demands on themselves, and to have new styles and looks. New groups must be good at studying--studying culture and knowledge, studying scientific management, and also energetically studying Marxism-Leninism and Mao Zedong Thought, with the present emphasis on the need to conscientiously study "the Selected Works of Deng Xiaoping." Leading groups on all levels should carry on the fine traditional style of our party, study the old comrades' highly esteemed ideological moral character, make strict demands on themselves, and not insist on enjoyment or rewards; they must be modest and prudent, and not be easily flattered; they must build a party serving the interests of the people, and cannot work based on relationship; they must be concerned about and closely unite with the masses, set examples, and be good leaders. Third, is the need for new groups to respect, consider, rely on and develop the roles of old comrades, and to singleheartedly and singlemindedly do a good job.

It is necessary for all units to further develop good ideology and good style of unity, mutual respect and mutual support between new and old. Fourth, is the need for old comrades to support the work of young and middle-aged cadres, and to continue to develop their "spare energy." After freeing themselves from routine duties, old comrades can concentrate on devoting themselves to the study of vital problems, and where much work is needed, they can pass on their experience, investigate and study, shoulder major temporary duties given to them by the party committee, engage in all kinds of social work, write and write up data. Old comrades who have withdrawn from groups must have ease of mind, use all sorts of methods in their old age to continue to give light and enthusiasm, and guarantee the successful accomplishment of the work of replacing the old with the new.

Finally, Comrade Xu Shijie laid out a plan for the work of reform of organs and revision of leading groups in our city, demanding that this work be done well throughout, so as to energetically initiate a new situation in all work in our city.

12267

CSO: 4005/74

CENTRAL-SOUTH REGION

GUANGZHOU FORMULATES PLANS FOR ELEMENTARY, HIGH SCHOOL TEACHER TRAINING

Guangzhou GUANGZHOU RIBAO in Chinese 27 Sep 83 p 1

[Article by staff reporter: "This City Formulates Plans for Training Elementary and High School Teachers; Adopt Practical Measures to Improve Educational Quality"]

[Text] In order to improve the quality of education in our city as quickly as possible, concerned departments in our city have formulated plans for training elementary and high school teachers by accelerating the pace of teacher training.

At present, there are over 4,700 senior high school teachers in our city and 46.5 percent of them have attained an educational level of college graduate; of 15,200 junior high school teachers, 29.5 percent have attained an educational level of technical school graduate or higher; of over 36,200 elementary school teachers, 33.2 percent have attained an educational level of high school teacher graduate; and of over 4,600 public and private kindergarten teachers, 27 percent have attained an educational level of kindergarten teacher graduate or have been released from work for 1 year's study. Of these, the educational level of elementary and high school teachers in rural districts is the lowest, being very unsuited to development of the present situation.

According to municipal requirements, by 1990 the practical educational level of most elementary, junior and senior high school teachers in the urban district should have reached the appropriate requirements for formal schooling, and they should be completely qualified for teaching work. In the rural districts, the practical educational level of 70 percent of senior high school teachers, 60 percent of junior high school teachers, and 80 percent of elementary school teachers should have reached the appropriate requirements for formal schooling, and they should be qualified for teaching work. The rural and urban districts must both train a core group of competent elementary and high school teachers, with a minority becoming famous, local experts.

In order to reach the above requirements, while doing a good job of training work in the urban district, it is also necessary to stress the improvement of the work of training teachers in the rural areas, and before 1985 to do a conscientious job of several items of work:

1. Establish and do a good job of revising educational, teach-training and advanced training schools, causing them to accord in scope with district and county training duties. Moreover it is necessary to gradually complete overall revision of teacher training, making it complete, coordinated and consistent, and formed of appropriate proportional relations, and to strive to improve the quality of teacher training.

2. It is necessary to energetically organize those kindergartens, elementary and high school teachers with fairly large teaching difficulties who have not achieved formal schooling requirements to study teaching materials and methods. To this end, the city will establish points divided by county and by science to concentrate on organizing rural high school teachers to study teaching materials and methods. Each district and county must also investigate conditions, formulate plans, organize their strengths, adopt practical measures, and do a good job of running teaching materials and methods classes.

3. Continue to do a good job of the work of advanced training for elementary and high school teachers with methods such as temporary leave, spare time, and correspondence courses. Continue to recruit teachers for technical correspondence courses in 1984.

From 1986 to 1990, it will be necessary to organize with planning and focus a core of high school teachers in rural areas and of a few elementary school teachers in urban districts and the suburbs to take advanced training in the municipal educational school system, and in districts and counties where the conditions exist, to advocate the attachment of kindergarten teacher classes to teacher training, or to start on-the-job kindergarten teaching (classes), so as to expand teacher sources and to accelerate the work of training and improvement.

12267

CSO: 4005/74

CENTRAL-SOUTH REGION

CHANGES IN GUANGDONG EDUCATION SYSTEM PLANNED

Guangzhou GUANGZHOU RIBAO in Chinese 14 Sep 83 pp 1, 3

[Staff dispatch by Zhang Chenghua: "Provincial Party Committee and Provincial Government Decisions to Speed up Development of Education"]

[Text] In order to speed up the development of education in Guangdong Province, at the Provincial Education Conference convened yesterday the Provincial Party Committee and the Provincial Government came up with several new decisions on such problems as undertaking major efforts toward universal primary education, speeding the development of secondary vocational and technical education, developing higher education and adult education, establishing qualified ranks of teachers and increasing funds for education:

1. To Guarantee Universal Elementary Education throughout the Province by 1985

Since national laws on compulsory universal primary education have not yet been issued, the cities and counties will work out some regulations favorable to the promotion of universal primary education on the basis of actual situations, which will be examined and approved by large committees of people on the same level, then announced and implemented. The communes and brigades can also draft some rules for rural residents and implement them after discussion by the masses. Beginning next year, the province plans to make minority nationality regions exempt from primary school tuition.

There are currently more than 160,000 teachers in primary schools run by the local people throughout the province, which constitutes a major force for universal primary education. Their wages are rather low and their lives are hard, so there ought to be an appropriate raise in their salaries. The province intends to make suitable increases in subsidy spending. The cities and counties as well as the communes and brigades will increase their allocations for subsidy spending for teachers in locally run schools as circumstances permit.

At present the province's primary schools still lack over 13 million square meters of school buildings, and the present school buildings still contain over 2 million square meters of grade-one hazardous rooms. The school buildings and administrative conditions in the primary schools should be improved

as quickly as possible, to guarantee that before 1985 no school will have hazardous rooms, every class will have a classroom and every person will have a desk and chair. In order to resolve these problems, aside from the province's intention of solving these problems by allocating increased funds this year, funds can be allocated from the finances of each city, county and locality, while the masses, collectives and industrial enterprise units can be mobilized together to think of ways to resolve them.

To implement a system of job responsibility for universal primary education, with more than 60 counties (cities and districts) in the province still without universal primary education, the counties (cities) will implement the task of primary schools in the communes, brigades and schools, with each level taking responsibility. There will be regular inspections to check and accept, with commendations and awards given to counties (cities), schools and individuals with outstanding achievements, and where this task has not been completed on schedule, there will be serious investigations to fix leadership responsibility.

2. To Restructure the Organization of Secondary Education in the Cities and the Countryside

Before the schools open in autumn of next year, each county will be running at least one vocational and technical senior middle school and two agricultural and technical senior middle schools; large fronts such as industry, communications and commerce in large- and medium-sized cities should be running at least one vocational and technical school or vocational-technical class; general-course middle schools (including key middle schools) will either offer vocational-technical classes or start a vocational-technical course on the basis of local needs; and special vocational secondary schools can also conduct senior middle school vocational courses. Most recently, the Central Ministry of Finance allocated a special fund of 50 million yuan for the Education Department, to be expended on subsidies for the development of vocational-technical education, of which 2 million yuan were apportioned to this province. The province has also decided to take 2 million yuan from local revenues, making 4 million yuan altogether, to be expended on subsidies for cities and counties to open vocational-technical schools, which will be handed out from the province to the schools. Each city and county may also hand down resolutions and allocate special funds from local revenues to develop secondary vocational technical education.

The province decided to establish a group to lead the restructuring of the middle school educational organization, to be headed by the Provincial Party Committee member and vice governor of the Province, Li Jian'an [2621 1696 1344]. The provincial education department will be responsible for carrying out the concrete aspects of the task. All cities and counties should establish small leadership groups to organize the relevant departments to plan the development of vocational-technical education together and to implement the program. With regard to the graduates of vocational middle schools, the top students should be taken on the staff. To recruit workers in the future, the top graduates of vocational middle schools should be taken on the staff first of all. To provide workers who can "serve the purpose," they must first be trained and then they will be useful at their jobs.

3. Top-Speed Development of Higher Education

Make efforts to tap latent power, vigorously develop school attendance and exert effort to broaden enrollment of new students. Beginning with the 1984 school year, all students of urban schools will attend school during the day, and the relevant departments will resolve traffic and lunch problems for urban day-school students where appropriate. In addition, on the basis of non-reduced capital construction investment of higher schools, student living quarters will be built, through the investments of the Planning Department, the guidance of the Urban Construction Department and under the charge of the Building Management Department, to be used by students who come from other places to attend school in Guangzhou.

4. Make Efforts to Develop Adult Higher Education and Encourage Self-education

In order to speed up the progress of the Broadcast Television University, the province has already decided to allocate special funds to build the province's new Broadcast Television University. The city of Guangzhou ought to solve the problem of the school's site as quickly as possible.

In order to encourage self-education among the young, the province has decided to establish a guidance committee for a higher education self-education exam, which will set up offices and provide full-time cadres, so that by next year they can begin to administer self-education exams.

In order to plan out a relatively scientific educational program geared to actual circumstances, the province has decided to establish a small leadership group of professional people from the province to coordinate a program, under the guidance of the Provincial Planning Committee, the Provincial Personnel Bureau and the Provincial Higher Education Bureau. This winter and next spring the professionals will unfold their calculation and planning work to gain a clear idea of present conditions and future requirements for graduate students, university undergraduates, university professional students and special secondary school students in each system in order to provide readjustments to the professional structure of institutions of higher learning.

5. Work to Build the Quantity and Quality of Teachers on All Levels of Education

In order to guarantee the quality of education from now on, teachers of university undergraduates will have graduate degrees, teachers of university professional students will be outstanding university degree holders, senior middle school teachers will be university degree holders, junior middle school teachers will be university professional school graduates and primary school teachers will be graduates of secondary school. Beginning in 1984, all new teachers in schools at every level will be handled according to the requirements listed above. In order to train teachers better, the province has decided to increase its allocation of funds for training teachers.

Universities, middle schools and primary schools will have a progressive system of work performance capacity. After reorganization, any surplus personnel should be organized to take part in training or to begin working in some other jobs in education. If after undergoing training they are still not equal to the current professional requirements for teachers, they should be resolutely transferred from their teaching posts. Teachers who are not suited to teaching undergraduates can be reassigned to assist at professional schools and senior middle schools. Those not suited to teaching senior middle school can be reassigned to teach junior middle school. Those not suited to teach junior middle school can be transferred to help in primary schools. The specific methods will be worked out by a provisional organization made up by the departments of planning, personnel and education, which will agree on them together and report them to the same-level Party committee and the government for approval and implementation.

In order to guarantee that the ranks of teachers will be relatively stable, the Provincial Party Committee and Provincial Government clearly stipulate that teachers at universities, middle schools and primary schools will be under the centralized administration of the Education Department. Without the agreement of the Education Department, other departments cannot transfer teachers to other work, nor can they admit cadres and workers by examination to be teachers at state-run middle schools, primary schools, secondary normal schools and teachers' studies schools. All normal school graduates should be assigned to work in education. If the number of teachers in state-run middle and primary schools falls below the norm, the Education Department should handle it using outstanding teachers from locally run schools to fill regular positions.

To strengthen the Education Department and leading bodies in the schools, the quality of the principals must be stressed, choosing those physically healthy cadres and teachers for leadership posts in the Education Department and the schools who have a deep love for the Party, who know the education laws and who have an appropriate level of culture and strong administrative abilities. All primary school principals should be graduates of secondary normal schools or have a cultural level comparable to that of a graduate of a secondary normal school, while middle school principals must be college graduates or have a cultural level comparable to that of a college graduate, and they must also be able to conduct classes. If they have undergone training and still do not meet requirements, they should be transferred to some other suitable work, and under no circumstances will cadres who have made mistakes or are not suited to working in Party and government organizations or have low cultural levels or old and weak cadres who do not understand educational work be assigned leading positions in the Education Department or the schools.

6. Increase the Proportion of Investment in Education

On the basis of the province's financial conditions and the needs of developing education, funds expended on education for the whole province should increase over 8 percent per year before 1985. Capital construction funds for education will also increase progressively each year, of which

general-education capital construction funds should make up over 8 percent of the province's capital construction funds, while those of the province's general colleges and universities will make up over 4 percent. On the basis of the original financial plan allotment for the first half of this year, there were increased expenditures allotted for general education of more than 45 million yuan and 3.8 million yuan for higher education. In the second half of the year, the province intends to increase funds for education according to its financial capacity, to be used to settle any wages still owed by mistake, to repair hazardous rooms in school buildings, to open vocational-technical middle schools, to train teachers, to exempt or reduce tuition, to raise subsidies to locally run schools, to build new domestic facilities for day school students, to strengthen key disciplines and to replenish books, materials and equipment. Each locale, city and county will, in accordance with its own economic conditions and requirements for the development of education, increase its funds for education. At the same time, they should do everything possible to open all avenues for people with talent in running a school and to encourage and support overseas Chinese and our compatriots in Hong Kong and Macao in running schools. With regard to funds contributed by overseas Chinese and our compatriots in Hong Kong and Macao for running schools, the funds will be guaranteed to be used for that purpose only, and donors' requests for naming the schools or setting up memorials should merit agreement. For those who make large contributions, they may receive commendations or honorary posts from the county government and above.

12534

CSO: 4995/75

CENTRAL-SOUTH REGION

GUANGZHOU MUNICIPAL GOVERNMENT TO ESTABLISH UNIVERSITY OF GUANGZHOU

Guangzhou GUANGZHOU RIBAO in Chinese 11 Sep 83 p 1

[Text] Yesterday, the municipal People's Government decided to set aside a 24,000-square-meter area in Xiatang to establish the University of Guangzhou, which will be the core of the Guangzhou educational experiment.

The school is a liberal arts and science and engineering university. The period of study for liberal arts is 2 years, with 3 years for science and engineering, and is a day school attended at one's own expense, with the enrollment of young people as the main goal. After graduation, they will have a record of formal schooling at an institution of higher education, but the state does not guarantee employment assignments. The departments concerned have worked out a relatively large-scale operation for the University of Guangzhou, so that by 1990 enrollment at the school should reach 5,000 students, a figure totaling more than double the students currently enrolled in the Guangzhou Academy of Medicine and the Guangzhou Teachers College.

This university upholds the principle of little spending and lots of work. There will only be 300 or so regular staff members, but the understaffing can be made up by inviting university or scientific research department personnel to assume teaching positions. The average yearly outlay per person for the student's education will be from one quarter to one fifth of that of a full-time student at an average university.

Following the decision to build the school, estimates for the capital construction project are that before the end of next year the 6,800-plus-square-meter experimental building will be completely built, and by the spring of 1985, a teaching building with 35 classrooms will be complete, while in the first half of the same year, a staff dormitory building and some of the students living quarters will be completed.

At present, there are already more than 130 new students enrolled in the school, which is holding classes in the city's 49 middle schools for the time being.

12534

CSO: 4005/75

SOUTHWEST REGION

YUNNAN CPC HOLDS MEETING WITH NON-PARTY MEMBERS

HK080911 Kunming YUNNAN RIBAO in Chinese 18 Nov 83 p 1

[Report by Qin Yuhan [4440 3768 3352]: "Yunnan Provincial CPC Committee Holds Nonparty People Forum on Party Rectification and Elimination of Spiritual Pollution"]

[Text] Beginning yesterday, the Yunnan Provincial CPC Committee held a discussion meeting attended by nonparty people in the Yuantong Hotel in Kunming, conveying to nonparty friends the spirit of the 2d Plenary Session of the 12th CPC Central Committee and the recent work conference of the provincial CPC committee and listening to their opinions on party rectification and on eliminating spiritual pollution in our province.

Responsible people of the provincial people's congress Standing Committee and the provincial CPPCC committee, people's deputies to the Sixth NPC and members of the Sixth CPPCC National Committee in Kunming, responsible people of local organizations of democratic parties, mass organizations, and relevant administrative departments, some educational, cultural, scientific, and journalism workers, and responsible people of the Kunming city people's government and city CPPCC committee, totaling more than 120 people, were invited to the meeting.

Comrade Li Qiming, on behalf of the provincial party committee, presided over the meeting. At first, he relayed the spirit of the 2d Plenary Session of the 12th CPC Central Committee. He said there were two major items on the agenda of the plenary session. The first was to decide on comprehensive party rectification, and the second was to eliminate spiritual pollution. Comrade Deng Xiaoping and Chen Yun made speeches at the plenary session, which adopted the decision on party rectification. The decision has been published in the press. There are four major tasks for party rectification: 1) Achieving ideological unity. This means further consolidating a high degree of political and ideological uniformity in the whole party and correcting all erroneous tendencies, both "leftist" and rightist, which violate the four basic principles and the party's line formulated after the 3d Plenary Session of the 11th CPC Central Committee. 2) Rectifying party style. This means promoting the revolutionary spirit of serving the people wholeheartedly, checking various acts of seeking personal gains by taking advantage of one's power and position, and opposing

the bureaucratic attitude of not holding oneself responsible to the party and the people. 3) Strengthening discipline. This is to adhere to the party's organizational principle of democratic centralism, oppose the patriarchal system, factionalism, anarchism, and liberalism which ignore party organizations and discipline, and correct the softness, weakness, and laxness of the party organizations. 4) Purifying party organizations. This means sorting out elements who persist in opposing and harming the party, and expelling them from the party in accordance with the party constitution. Weeding out "people of three categories" is a crucial step for purifying party organizations. This is not only an organizational matter but also a political matter. If "people of three categories" are allowed to remain in the party, they will constitute a hidden peril and will cause dreadful consequences to the future of the state and the nation. It is imperative that they are resolutely and thoroughly expelled from the party. This is the most important sign that party rectification is not handled in a perfunctory way. He said: The general practice of a political party in power concerns the destiny of the state, the future of the nation, and success in the four modernizations. Therefore, we need to listen to your opinions, and we hope that our friends outside the party will express their ideas freely and will help us successfully rectify our party. The correct party rectification movement will only solve problems in the Communist Party, and no democratic parties and nonparty people will be involved in this movement.

Li Qiming said: In recent years, achievements on the ideological, theoretical, and literature and art fronts are the main aspect, but quite a few problems still exist in these fields, particularly serious spiritual pollution. Some people in theoretical and cultural circles put forward the issues of the so-called "value of man," "humanism," and "alienation," advocated democracy in a general way so as to set democracy against party leadership; spread remarks that would mislead people into doubting the socialist nature of our country; advocated that literature and art need "self-expression" and advertised "sexual liberation"; and propagated the idea of "orienting everything to making money." The essence of spiritual pollution is to spread various decadent and corrupt ideas of the bourgeoisie and other exploiting classes, and the core is to negate the four basic principles, which represents the foundation for building our country. Therefore, eliminating spiritual pollution is a matter concerning the destiny and future of our party and state. At present, we should stress correcting the rightist tendency and the weak and lax state of affairs on the ideological front. We must resolutely prevent and clear away spiritual pollution and faithfully publicize the four basic principles. He said: Analysis should be made when we deal with spiritual pollution so as to distinguish ideological problems from criminal offenses.

Some documents concerned were also relayed to people attending the meeting.

In the afternoon, the meeting was presided over by Liu Shusheng, deputy secretary of the Yunnan Provincial CPC Committee. He hoped that friends outside the party would freely speak their minds at the meeting in the spirit of showing utter devotion to each other and sharing weal and woe and would put forward pertinent opinions and suggestions for party rectification and the elimination of spiritual pollution.

Wang Xintian, director of the provincial CPC organization department, and Wang Dian, director of the provincial CPC propaganda department, made speeches on the provincial party committee plans for party rectification and eliminating spiritual pollution.

Zhu Jiabi, chairman of the provincial CPPCC committee, and Liang Jia, director of the provincial CPC united front department, also attended yesterday's meeting.

The meeting will begin group discussions today.

CSO: 4005/238

SOUTHWEST REGION

SICHUAN YOUTH, STUDENT GROUPS HOLD MEETING

HK060541 Chengdu Sichuan Provincial Service in Mandarin 2300 GMT 5 Dec 83

[Text] The first session of the seventh provincial youth federation and the fourth congress of the provincial students' federation held a plenary meeting yesterday. (Xu Chuan), member of the provincial CPC committee and head of its propaganda department, delivered a report entitled: Intensify Our Study, Deepen Our Understanding, and Conscientiously Prevent and Eliminate Spiritual Pollution. Vice Governor Gu Jinchí delivered a report entitled: On the Current Economic Situation in Sichuan Province.

In his report, Comrade (Xu Chuan) said: The principal aspect of the contemporary youths in our province is good and they are vigorously making progress. More and more youths are growing into a generation of new people with lofty ideals, moral integrity, education, and a sense of discipline. However, we should also soberly note that spiritual pollution of every description is exerting an influence on the youths through various channels and its effect is fairly serious. In his report, Comrade (Xu Chuan) called on the broad sections of youths to intensify their study of Marxism-Leninism-Mao Zedong Thought [words indistinct] and improve their immunity. It is necessary to promote the spirit of patriotism and collectivism and foster communist ideology. It is necessary to help the relevant departments ban various articles of spiritual pollution and hit at the criminals who produce, peddle, and organize the dissemination of these poisonous articles. It is necessary to unfold vigorously lively and varied recreational, sports, and scientific activities which meet the special needs of the youths and fill the ideological and cultural positions with socialist ideology.

In his report, Gu Jinchí said: We have attained gratifying achievements in industry, agriculture, finance, commerce, and other fronts in our province by centering around the attainment of better economic results. The situation in the economic development is getting better. Comrade Gu Jinchí called on the broad sections of youths and students to study diligently, work hard, and energetically strive to revitalize the economy in our province.

CSO: 4005/238

SOUTHWEST REGION

YANG XIZONG ON IDEOLOGICAL WORK IN SICHUAN

HK070930 Chengdu Sichuan Provincial Service in Mandarin 2300 GMT 6 Dec 83

[Summary] "The provincial meeting on ideological and political work among enterprise workers and staff members held a plenary session yesterday afternoon. Yang Xizong, deputy secretary of the provincial CPC committee and governor, delivered a speech on the correct handling of the relationship between economic work and ideological and political work."

Comrade Yang Xizong first talked about the relationship between the development of the economic situation and the ideological and political work. Then he discussed the relationship between the structural reform of the economy and the ideological and political work.

"He said: The leading cadres at various levels in our enterprises and the broad sections of workers and staff members should realize that reform constitutes a major event that has a strong bearing on our efforts to invigorate China and on the future of our state. The working class has an unshirkable duty to stand in the forefront of the reform. Our ideological and political work should be carried out around the economic reform, which is the major event. If this work is carried out satisfactorily, the reform can be conducted smoothly and the four modernizations will certainly be successful."

Comrade Yang Xizong pointed out that it is absolutely necessary to integrate ideological and political work with economic work and carry them out together. "He said: We should not regard ideological and political work purely as a means for accomplishing a certain economic task. It is necessary to integrate them and put them in a correct relationship. Through ideological and political work, we should achieve three ensures and one promote, namely, carrying out ideological and political work well in order to ensure the socialist character of enterprises, the socialist orientation of enterprises, and the correct implementation of the party's and state's line, principles, and policies and to promote the fulfillment of production and construction tasks of enterprises and the attainment of better economic results."

"In conclusion, Comrade Yang Xizong said: Ideological and political work is a branch of learning. For this reason, it is necessary to train cadres engaged in political work step by step. It is also necessary to bring into full play the roles of the CYL, women's and militia organizations. The meeting was presided over by Vice Governor Gu Jinchu. Comrade (Xu Chuan) attended the meeting."

CSO: 4000/338

NORTHWEST REGION

BRIEFS

QINGHAI CYL COMMITTEE SESSION--The first plenary session of the Seventh Provincial CYL Committee was held on the afternoon of 30 November. A total of 57 members of the provincial CYL committee attended the session. At the session, secretaries, deputy secretaries, and Standing Committee members of the provincial CYL committee were elected in secret ballot. The session elected a 13-member Standing Committee and elected (Song Suyuen) as secretary of the provincial CYL committee and (Ren Feng) and (Li Jincheng) as deputy secretaries of the provincial CYL committee. The provincial CPC committee secretary Zhao Haifeng delivered a speech at the first plenary session. [Text] [HK021111 Xining Qinghai Provincial Service in Mandarin 1100 GMT 1 Dec 83]

CSO: 4005/239

PRC MEDIA ON TAIWAN AFFAIRS

TAIWAN SELF-GOVERNMENT LEAGUE CONSTITUTION DISCUSSED

OW120139 Beijing XINHUA Domestic Service in Chinese 0730 GMT 9 Dec 83

[Text] Beijing, 9 Dec (XINHUA)--Constitution of the Taiwan Democratic Self-Government League

(Adopted by the Third Congress of the Taiwan Democratic Self-Government League on 5 December 1983)

General Principles

The Taiwan Democratic Self-Government League is one of the democratic parties of China's patriotic united front. It is a political league of socialist workers and socialism-supporting patriots, composed of Taiwan compatriots. It is a political party in the service of socialism.

The league takes the Constitution of the People's Republic of China as the norm for all its activities, observes the constitution of the Chinese People's Political Consultative Conference, warmly loves the People's Republic of China, accepts the leadership of the Communist Party of China, and upholds the people's democratic dictatorship and the socialist road under the guidance of Marxism-Leninism-Mao Zedong Thought.

Founded in November 1947 in Hong Kong, the league announced in 1948 its support for the new democratic revolution led by the CPC and attended the First Plenary Session of the CPPCC in 1949. During the more than 30 years since the founding of New China, the league has consistently opposed aggression against Taiwan by any foreign country and has made persistent efforts toward Taiwan's return to the motherland. The league has played a positive role in consolidating the people's democratic dictatorship, in taking part in socialist revolution and construction, and in the sacred cause of achieving the reunification of the motherland.

The general task of the people of all nationalities in our country for the new historical period is to work hard and self-reliantly to achieve, step by step, the modernization of our industry, agriculture, national defense, and science and technology and to make China a culturally advanced and highly democratic socialist country. To attain this great objective is a common political task

for this league and people throughout the country. The league should follow the banner of patriotism, comply with the principles of "long-term coexistence and mutual supervision" and "treating each other with all sincerity and sharing weal and woe," take part in political consultations, safeguard the legitimate rights and interests of the league members, give full play to the positive factors of the league members and the Taiwan native with whom they have contact, unite with all forces that can be united with, and work hard together with all people in the country to develop and strengthen the great unity and solidarity of the Chinese nation, to achieve socialist modernization, to fulfill the great cause of reunifying the motherland, to oppose hegemonism, and to preserve peace in the world.

Taiwan is part of the sacred territory of the People's Republic of China. All compatriots in Taiwan are blood brothers of the mainland people. Fulfilling the great cause of reunifying the motherland is a sacred duty of the people of all nationalities in the country, including the Taiwan people. The league should carry on the Taiwan people's tradition of patriotism, be concerned about their interests, study the Taiwan situation, and offer suggestions to the CPC and the government on the question of the peaceful reunification of the motherland so as to contribute to the early return of Taiwan to the motherland.

The league supports the Taiwan people's patriotic and democratic demands. It is opposed to the intervention in China's internal affairs by any foreign country, and to any scheme of creating "two Chinas" and a state of division.

The league's principle of organization is democratic centralism. Its organizations at various levels should uphold the mass line, emancipate the mind, seek truth from facts, insist on truth, correct mistakes, strengthen ideological and organizational work, and strive to create a new situation of the work of this league so as to ensure the fulfillment of its various tasks.

Chapter 1: League Membership

Article 1: People residing in mainland China who are natives of Taiwan, who acknowledge the constitution of this league, and who have completed the formalities of joining the league become members of this league.

Article 2: An applicant for league membership must complete the formalities of joining the league. He must be recommended by two league members and complete the application form; his application must be approved by a local league organization and reported to the general office for the record. The general office may absorb league members directly.

Article 3: League members' rights and obligations

A. League members have the following rights:

1. Attend league meetings, read the league's relevant documents and materials, and discuss the league's work at league meetings and in league publications.

2. Participate in league organizations' discussion of state affairs and present their opinions and suggestions.

3. Exercise their right to vote and elect, and enjoy the right to be elected.

4. Present inquiries, appeals, accusations, and criticism to various league organizations, including the general office, and demand an answer from organizations concerned.

League organizations shall safeguard the aforementioned rights.

B. League members have the following obligations:

1. Abide by the league Constitution, carry out league resolutions, and attend league activities.

2. Abide by the [state] Constitution and law, keep state secrets, and safeguard the state's interests.

3. Study Marxism-Leninism-Mao Zedong Thought, and study the general and specific policies of the party and the state.

4. Actively contribute their efforts to the building of our country's socialist material civilization and spiritual civilization, and to the realization of the reunification of the motherland, including Taiwan.

5. Maintain close ties with the masses, and accept the supervision of league organizations and the masses.

Article 4: League organizations will commend and award those league members who have made outstanding contributions to socialist modernization and the cause of national reunification.

Article 5: League organizations shall educate league members who have violated discipline and shall, in accordance with the specific situation, take disciplinary measures against them by giving them warnings or placing them on probation within the league, or by expelling them from the league. If a penalized league member does not agree with the disciplinary measures taken against him, he has the right to appeal to a higher league organization.

Chapter II: Organization of the League General Office

Article 6: The highest leadership organ of the league is the Congress of the League Representatives or, when the congress is not in session, the Council of General Office elected by the congress.

The Congress of the League Representatives is held once every 5 years. It is called by the Council of General Office. If necessary, it may be called ahead of schedule or postponed. The functions and powers of the Congress of the League Representatives are as follows:

A. Examine and approve the work report submitted by the Council of General Office.

B. Revise the league Constitution.

C. Elect the members of the Council of General Office.

Article 7: Each term of the Council of General Office lasts 5 years. If the Congress of the League Representatives is held ahead of time or postponed, its term ends at the convening of the next Congress of the League Representatives. A plenary session of the Council of General Office is held once each year.

Article 8: The Council of General Office elects its chairman, vice chairmen, secretary general, and permanent council members to form the Permanent Council. When the plenary session of the Council of General Office is not in session, the operation of the league is handled by the Permanent Council of the General Office.

The important day-to-day operation of the Permanent Council is handled by a chairman conference [zhu xi hui yi 0031 1598 2585 6231] composed by the chairman, vice chairmen, and secretary general.

Article 9: Several operational organs installed with deputy secretary generals shall be established by the Permanent Council of the general office. An administrative conference shall be set up by the general office to handle its day-to-day affairs.

Article 10: The Council of General Office may have advisors. The advisors are nominated by the chairman conference and decided upon by the Permanent Council. The advisors may be invited to attend conferences of the Permanent Council of the general office and plenary meetings of the Council of General Office as observers.

Chapter III: Local League Organizations

Article 11: Local league organizations are chapters of provinces, municipalities directly under the central government, cities directly under the provincial government, or cities analogous to cities directly under the provincial government.

Article 12: The leadership organ of a chapter is the Congress of Chapter Members, or Congress of Chapter Representatives, and the chapter committee elected by them.

A Congress of Chapter Members, or a Congress of Chapter Representatives, is held once every 3 years. It is convened by the league chapter and may be held ahead of time or postponed if necessary.

Article 13: The functions and powers of a Congress of Chapter Members, or a Congress of Chapter Representatives, are as follows:

A. Examine and approve the report submitted by the chapter committee.

B. Discuss and decide on the chapter's major issues and projects.

C. Elect the members of the chapter committee.

Article 14: Each term of the chapter committee lasts 3 years. A chapter committee has one director and several deputy directors; and may also have a secretary general if necessary. They are elected by the chapter committee.

Article 15: If necessary, a chapter committee may set up several operational organs.

CSO: 4005/244

TAIWAN

BRIEFS

AMBASSADOR TO PARAGUAY--Asuncion, Paraguay, 23 Nov (CNA)--ROC Ambassador Wang Sheng presented credentials to Paraguayan President Stroessner at 1130 this morning. Ambassador Wang Sheng spoke at the ceremony on the importance of friendly relations between the ROK and Paraguay. [as printed] He said: "Our two countries are able to maintain political stability and economic prosperity because we cherish the same ideal of a free, democratic and just society, and because we pursue a firm anticommunist policy." After the ceremony, Ambassador Wang Sheng presented President Stroessner with gifts from President Chiang Ching-kuo, including a tree made from coral. President Stroessner and Ambassador Wang Sheng talked for 30 minutes. [Text] [OW011435 Taipei CHUNG YANG JIH PAO in Chinese 25 Nov 83 [no page given]

CSO: 4005/241

PLA FACES DIFFICULT RECRUITING PROBLEM

Hong Kong CHENG MING [CONTENDING] in Chinese No 71, Sep 83 pp 59-60

[Article by Xu Fei [1776 7236]: "The Difficult Problem Confronting the PLA"]

[Text] In the process of major reforms, the CPC has continuously devoted itself to the reform of the PLA. This is where emphasis on the problem should be, for if the modernization of national defense is still one of the "Four Modernizations," then how can the PLA not be reformed?

Yet, reform of the PLA has not been so successful, and it is now confronted with some unprecedented difficult problems. Of course, there have also been some unprecedented qualitative changes. Below, we will attempt to summarize the problem.

"Enlistment Fever" Is Already a Thing of the Past

Does the problem of insufficient sources of troops still exist in such a large country with a population of 1 billion people? It does.

Recently, the author met with workers from many of the localities' people's armed forces, and they indicated that this year's draft projection will encounter some unprecedented difficult problems. The reason is that "enlistment fever" is already a thing of the past.

The manpower resources for China's armed forces have always been in the countryside. The CPC really has a way to change the "ancient teaching" of Chinese tradition where "a good man does not become a soldier." This will make enlisting a most welcome change. Speaking of the majority of rural youths who had not the slightest idea about finding a way out, for a half century prior to the downfall of the Gang of Four there was perhaps nothing to compare with "enlisting" that could draw more men or that would have more prospects. There was no need to overstate what was obvious to all concerning "enlistment fever": "When a man joins the army, glory is reflected on the whole family."

However, the rural youth of today no longer looks forward to enlisting. Some go so far as to come up with ways to avoid it. This change began after the counterattack against Vietnam in 1979.

As is known to all, both sides of the Sino-Vietnam War suffered heavy casualties. On the Chinese side at that time, many new recruits were sent into battle just over a month after they enlisted. Parents of the many people who left home less than a month before received the reports of their son's "dying a heroic death." This was something that they never expected before they enlisted. After the War to Resist U.S. Aggression and Aid Korea from 1950 to 1953, the PLA basically did not face major hostilities. To be a soldier was to be a "peacetime soldier." When recruits enlisted, they were steeped in the ideology of peace. They figured that if they were not promoted within 2 years, they could pick up their demobilization pay, return home, and get along well. To be a soldier was nothing more than going to a unit to get a little "gilded" and to increase experience. The policies of favored treatment for service families and discharged soldiers were very effective. If a household had a strong, able-bodied person serve as a soldier, this basically did not affect their workpoint income since the rural commune members' income was low for the previous few years. There were some who could not even eat a meal of husked rice. To go and join the army was to be allowed to eat cooked rice. The mess was much better than at home, there was a monthly allowance, and a few hundred yuan to be picked up when demobilized. This was impossible in the production units. At present, however, there is a "moral." Originally, to truly be a soldier meant that going into battle was the real thing. Many rural youths are afraid, and some household heads try to keep them from going. This is one of the reasons for insufficient sources of troops.

In the past, the army was Mao's pet since it was the "firm pillar of the dictatorship of the proletariat." It was modern China's "Great Wall," consequently became the apple of China's eye and had the most privileges. The army was so well favored that even the ordinary soldier had many privileges. For example, joining the army was nearly equal to joining the CYL or the party, politically, the hallmark of "Redness." As for being a soldier for a few years, even if the soldier was not promoted in his unit, arrangements were made for him to have ready work when he returned to his locality as a discharged soldier. Speaking of the peasants who had no way out at all, this was a shortcut from "eating grain" (drawing a grain ration from the unit) to "eating rice" (enjoying the state's commodity grain).

In the wake of the present reform of the system, however, there is no special consideration of arranged work for the "coming here, going there" of the "discharged soldier." This is another reason for the cooling of "enlistment fever."

Thirdly, and this is much more important, in the wake of the reform of the rural areas, peasants are gradually becoming prosperous. The more young and vigorous they are, the more money they can make. The peasants' enthusiasm toward production has increased greatly. Under these conditions, would not letting a youngster leave to serve as a soldier be inviting a loss?

In the past, countless youths from poor mountain valleys were attracted to the good life of the unit. Today, the rapid development of household and sideline production enables many poor peasant households to become well off: some years, many have income exceeding 10,000 yuan, and then they do not cherish the

rank-and-file soldiers' allowance of \$6 a month! At Bose Prefecture, Guangxi, a youth told the author that last year his family purchased two motorbikes, a color television, even an electric fan used to cool the privately reared dairy cattle. At the Hebei military area command, his elder brother, who serves as a company commander, has written home expressing his intent to leave the army soon and return home!

At Dong Liu Commune in Shun De County, which is one of the richest counties in the entire nation, there was an old farmer who became well off by engaging in straw mushrooms and brickyards. He would not--no matter what was said to him, permit his 18-year old son to join the army. However, the son was ideologically progressive and trotted out the theoretical study and brigade cadres to put pressure on his father, who reluctantly agreed. Nevertheless, this old farmer stuck to the "last line of defense," which was that he wanted to ensure that his son would serve in the motorpool. Why? Because after 3 years the son could return home and earn money by driving a private transport vehicle. You can see how clearly the farmer had things figured: he regarded the army as compulsory driver training school where his son would study driving free of charge!

Chinese peasants are the most thorough realists, and are very practical. In selecting the way to prosperity, they are naturally not interested in military service. Freely letting go a strong, able-bodied person would undoubtedly be to see someone else "prosper."

Hope Placed in "Student Soldiers"

This is the contradiction between the ideal and reality that confronts the PLA in the course of its reform.

In recent years, the Military Commission of the Central Committee of the CPC and the Headquarters of the General Staff have issued one document and internal directive after another. They want to eliminate through competition commanders and staff officers whose educational levels are low and who lack special fields of study, from platoon all the way up to regiment division, and army levels. There is a document that goes so far as to stipulate that Air Force division commanders must specifically be able to fly jet fighters and conduct operations from the air, and division commanders of guided missile units must specifically pass A-level proficiency checks. In addition, the traditional method of directly promoting soldiers has been stopped, and officers above the platoon level must be graduates of military academies.

However, when the units carried out the comprehensive educational survey, it was discovered that more than two-thirds of the soldiers did not meet the standards. The most education many of them had was only that of a fifth grade elementary school level. The majority of those who have a real middle school degree come from cities and towns, and those possessing degrees from institutions of higher learning are a rarity of rarities.

Such being the case, the Headquarters of the General Staff has no choice but to place hopes of building a modernized army on "student soldiers." Under

conditions of the military academies severely lacking teachers, teaching materials, and facilities, it is impossible to have a "mass transfusion" of troops at the command post. It can only be done gradually by first starting with "changing dynasties" at the highest levels of the leadership departments. Since there are many army- and division-level cadres who are really too old and many who are ill, they basically cannot man a modern warfare command post. So long as they are asked to serve as unsalaried advisors and relinquish their posts to cadres who are in the prime of life, then the situation will not be difficult to resolve.

The only difficulty is those battalion- and regiment-level cadres. Their positions "form connecting links." It is not easy to replace them with new talent or to allow them to retire before the retirement age. Are they uneducated? Frequently, they are barely qualified. However, there are many among them who are imbued with "leftist" tendencies and who sense that their positions are in jeopardy, so they spare no effort in standing in the way of rising new talent. This aspect of the contradiction is the General Political Department's biggest headache.

Napoleon's Maxim Is Now In Vogue

To enhance the PLA's educational and specialization quality is still a guiding principle that the CPC unswervingly adheres to while modernizing national defense. However, under the present conditions of the contradiction between the ideal and the real, those "student soldiers" who have little educational and specialization capital are undoubtedly very ambitious. They are already fully confident that they are being promoted or are awaiting promotion. "A soldier who does not want to be a general is not a good soldier." This saying of Napoleon is now popular among this group of "student soldiers." This change shows that the PLA is already at a new stage of qualitative change.

That the "student soldiers" are ambitious to become "generals" is undoubtedly a good phenomenon, but it is a pity that in the PLA the left exerts considerable influence. The "student soldiers" have not yet had their wishes successfully fulfilled, let alone there actually being few of them in the PLA. We can see that there is still a long way to go.

9926

CSU: 4005/1170

'DEPRESSION' IN PRC LITERARY CIRCLES NOTED

Hong Kong CHENG MING [CONTENDING] in Chinese No 72, Oct 83 pp 27-28

[Article by He Yuping [0149 3768 1456]: "Chinese Communist Literary Circles Face 'Period of Depression'"]

[Text] People must not have forgotten that in China's literary circles there emerged in 1978-79 an unprecedented scene of exuberance after the smashing of the gang of four. At that time, the thriving situation in literary circles was indicated by the surging appearance of "scar literature." This atmosphere of literary vigor has left a deep impression on people both at home and abroad.

At the Crossroad

However, things gradually started to change. By this year, all is silent and calm again--no, put it more seriously, a crossroad seems not to have been reached. We might as well look at some worrisome phenomena below.

A sparetime author in Beijing Municipality recently mentioned in his letter to this writer: "I feel that another period of depression is with us. But this time it is not a question of writing skills, but of narrowed down subject matter. Writing about one's own heartfelt words? It would be neither publishable, nor, even if published, spared of the danger of being subjected to criticism. Writing only what is approved? Then, upon self-questioning, that would seem to be against one's conscience; with words forcibly squeezed out, how can they induce sympathetic appreciation by a reader?"

This is definitely not indicative of a certain author's "depression"; it is a representative kind of "depression." As far as this writer knows, during the most recent period there have been really quite a few authors in the interior exclaiming "subjects for writing are becoming narrower and narrower." They say that it is not that there is nothing to write about, but that there is little that one can write about. Nominally, there is no taboo area, but "mines" and "snags" are everywhere. Especially after the central propaganda department and the All-China Federation of Writers repeatedly appeal "to the authors for them to provide the people with the best of spiritual food," the situation of "there being little that one can write about" has become even more salient.

Along with this, the feeling of dissatisfaction with authors by the masses of the people has also been growing. They gradually loathe those pretentious novels and movies written according to a singular tone...and the direct manifestation of their protest is reflected in the plummeting sales of literary journals right now!

Liu Binyan Becomes "Sulky"

The changes exhibited by some well-known authors are also persuasive.

Author Liu Binyan [0491 6333 7159], well known for his utterly showy and frank style, has since he acquired sudden fame with his "Between Human and Devilish" ceased to seem able to write weighty works any longer during the past couple of years. It is said that some "kindhearted persons" have repeatedly admonished him: "Wang Shouxin [3769 1343 0207] was executed by no other than you, Liu Binyan; the fierceness of a mankilling pen is now known to everyone. Having died, Wang Shouxin can, of course, no longer say anything else but persons like him are still quite numerous. How many can you, Liu Binyan, afford to offend?"

Although stubborn in his tongue, Liu Binyan beats his chest and swears that at most he will be castigated as a Rightist again, his family members and acquaintances all suggest that he let matters go. At any rate, he has gained both fame and profit; why should he insist on serving as other people's "gun barrel"?

Actually, the pressure to which Liu Binyan has been subjected was also quite great. He is a well-known reporter of the PEOPLE'S DAILY; he can go wherever he wishes; he can attend the meetings of the State Council, the various ministries and commissions, the party committees of the various provinces, municipalities and autonomous regions. Precisely because his sharp pen has become well known, everybody is somewhat afraid of him; just in case some handle is given to him, and he is thereby led to write some other "Between So-and-so and So-and-so," then the unfortunate derelict would have more than he could manipulate to deliver himself. Therefore, everywhere he goes he is always given some "special care" by the local personalities in power with some taxes on themselves" -- he is either accompanied by some special envoys to pay a visit here and there in "going deep down to the basic level," or he is subject to surveillance by some secret spies and watched by them so that his every single move would not escape their eyes. Even with which company's cadres Liu Binyan discussed the reward question or about which chieftain's private living habits he has chatted with his chauffeur would be conveyed in a short while to the ears of the parties in question.

Most laughable is the practice of supplying Liu Binyan with false situations and false data to let him fall into a trap of offending certain people who should not be offended. In a "trap" set up in advance, the factory subjected to an investigation would extemporaneously change a dozen or so "workers" in the relevant workshops; when Liu Binyan went beside the machine-tools to ask some questions of this one and then that one, the figures given would all be

... that he would swallow them all. ... there were people
... from the outside and laughing at him in secret.

... the articles which Liu Binyan wrote with inaccurate data
and ... subjected to continued attacks. The repertoire reflecting the
... in the Special Issue was one which brushed many leaders in
... whose Liu Binyan "insulted" cited certain names or "less
... rate examples." Having been partly relieved by them, Liu Binyan
... back with such a hardly pleasing report, just naturally
... saying that Liu Binyan will no longer be welcome to the special
...

... there were even two critics who published an article on
"... with Comrade Liu Binyan," which seized Liu Binyan's certain
... inaccuracies to question his credibility. It is said that Liu
Binyan took a very gracious attitude saying to his friends that he "welcomes
...": but when he goes home, he alleges that those people were
"... out of a mischief."

... authors have before "1913 and 1919"

... the youthful authors? During the period of "greater literary
... in 1978, they wrote with a great undamped spirit works that made
... and prompted people to assert themselves; their ... and
... considerable fame among their contemporaries. ... are they now? They
... learned the skill of becoming vague and ambiguous, losing all
... courage and tenacity. Lu Xun (1898-1936), who wrote
"..." (1918), and wrote "The Small River,"
... (1918), and wrote "The Small River," and Liu Xun
... (1918), who wrote "The Small River," ... from the fact
that ... are still remembered; ... is to advise their

... these authors? ... in recent years, the ... right
... have become far more ... and ... the reasons
... the older generation have made them ...

... though one cannot but acknowledge ... published a
... "..." (1918) ... for ... the time
... (1918), ...

... this means that today's literary ... than the
... "..." were in ... were not the
... and ... "..." does
... clearly provide ... of
... have not been ... and Zhou
... that people are ... to
... attacks against the ... After all
... "..." has to ... in his
project is that those ... of high ranks

JPRS 85017

27 December 1983

China Report

POLITICAL, SOCIOLOGICAL AND MILITARY AFFAIRS

No. 483

FBIS FOREIGN BROADCAST INFORMATION SERVICE

NOTE

JPRS publications contain information primarily from foreign newspapers, periodicals and books, but also from news agency transmissions and broadcasts. Materials from foreign-language sources are translated; those from English-language sources are transcribed or reprinted, with the original phrasing and other characteristics retained.

Headlines, editorial reports, and material enclosed in brackets [] are supplied by JPRS. Processing indicators such as [Text] or [Excerpt] in the first line of each item, or following the last line of a brief, indicate how the original information was processed. Where no processing indicator is given, the information was summarized or extracted.

Unfamiliar names rendered phonetically or transliterated are enclosed in parentheses. Words or names preceded by a question mark and enclosed in parentheses were not clear in the original but have been supplied as appropriate in context. Other unattributed parenthetical notes within the body of an item originate with the source. Times within items are as given by source.

The contents of this publication in no way represent the policies, views or attitudes of the U.S. Government.

PROCUREMENT OF PUBLICATIONS

JPRS publications may be ordered from the National Technical Information Service, Springfield, Virginia 22161. In ordering, it is recommended that the JPRS number, title, date and author, if applicable, of publication be cited.

Current JPRS publications are announced in Government Reports Announcements issued semi-monthly by the National Technical Information Service, and are listed in the Monthly Catalog of U.S. Government Publications issued by the Superintendent of Documents, U.S. Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C. 20402.

Correspondence pertaining to matters other than procurement may be addressed to Joint Publications Research Service, 1000 North Glebe Road, Arlington, Virginia 22201.

27 December 1983

CHINA REPORT
POLITICAL, SOCIOLOGICAL AND MILITARY AFFAIRS

No. 483

CONTENTS

PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA

INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

UNITED STATES

Briefs

Reagan Confident of Marcos 1

SOVIET UNION

XINHUA Correspondent Profiles Moscow Today
(XINHUA, 4 Dec 83) 2

Briefs

Mig-31's in Far East 4
Increasing Military Readiness 4
Soviet Bombers 4

NORTHEAST ASIA

Soviet Air Maneuvers Around Japan Increase
(XINHUA, 12 Dec 83) 5

China Defeats South Korea in Volleyball Tourney
(XINHUA, 30 Nov 83) 6

Briefs

Two-China Policy 7
U.S. Submarines at Sasebo 7

SOUTHEAST ASIA/PACIFIC

RENMIN RIBAO on ASEAN-Australian Relations
(Wei Yuqin; RENMIN RIBAO, 24 Nov 83) 8

NEAR EAST/SOUTH ASIA

Briefs

PRC Medics in PDRY	11
Gift to Morocco	12

NATIONAL AFFAIRS

GUANGMING RIBAO on Reforms by Ancient State Ruler (Huang Zhongye; GUANGMING RIBAO, 16 Nov 83)	13
Beijing Forum on Study of Mao's Thinking Abroad (Ning Mei; GUANGMING RIBAO, 5 Dec 83)	18
GUANGMING RIBAO: Publication of Zeng Zhi Letter to Tao Zhu (Zeng Zhi's; GUANGMING RIBAO, 30 Nov 83)	20
PRC Paper: Communist Ideology Should Guide Reforms (Zou Fuxiang, et al.; GUANGMING RIBAO, 20 Nov 83)	22
GUANGMING RIBAO on Building Grassroots Regimes (Bai Yihua; GUANGMING RIBAO, 28 Nov 83)	26
Nie Rongzhen Writes to Zhongguo Laonian (XINHUA, 30 Nov 83)	30
Academic Discussion on CPC History Ends (XINHUA, 24 Nov 83)	32
RENMIN RIBAO on Vatican Attitude Toward Science (Tan Feng; RENMIN RIBAO, 10 Dec 83)	33
Progressiveness of Landlords in Feudal Society (Wu Tai; GUANGMING RIBAO, 23 Nov 83)	35
Alienation Theory, 'Fever' in Literature, Art (Ding Zhenhai; Li Zhun; GUANGMING RIBAO, 19 Nov 83)	40
Spiritual Pollution Condemned at School's Forum (GUANGMING RIBAO, 21 Nov 83)	49
Hong Xuezhi Lauds Students' Assisting in Rescue (GUANGMING RIBAO, 23 Nov 83)	56
Deng Liqun Writes on Improving Teacher Training (Beijing Domestic Service, 1 Dec 83)	58

Conference on Minority Nationality Education Held (Guizhou Provincial Service, 5 Dec 83)	59
State Council Academic Degree Committee Meets (Yang Jianye; XINHUA, 5 Dec 83)	60

REGIONAL AFFAIRS

CENTRAL-SOUTH REGION

Guangzhou Party Committee Prepares to Replace, Modernize Old Leading Groups (Shi Weiyi; GUANGZHOU RIBAO, 4 Sep 83)	61
Guangzhou Formulates Plans for Elementary, High School Teacher Training (GUANGZHOU RIBAO, 27 Sep 83)	64
Changes in Guangdong Education System Planned (Zhang Chenghua; GUANGZHOU RIBAO, 14 Sep 83)	66
Guangzhou Municipal Government to Establish University of Guangzhou (GUANGZHOU RIBAO, 11 Sep 83)	71

SOUTHWEST REGION

Yunnan CPC Holds Meeting With Non-Party Members (Qin Yuhua; YUNNAN RIBAO, 18 Nov 83)	72
Sichuan Youth, Student Groups Hold Meeting (Sichuan Provincial Service, 5 Dec 83)	75
Yang Xizong on Ideological Work in Sichuan (Sichuan Provincial Service, 6 Dec 83)	76

NORTHWEST REGION

Briefs Qinghai CYL Committee Session	77
---	----

PRC MEDIA ON TAIWAN AFFAIRS

Taiwan Self-Government League Constitution Discussed (XINHUA, 9 Dec 83)	78
--	----

TAIWAN

Briefs Ambassador to Paraguay	83
--	----

HONG KONG MEDIA ON CHINA

PLA Faces Difficult Recruiting Problem (Xu Fei; CHENG MING, No 71, Sep 83)	84
'Depression' in PRC Literary Circles Noted (He Yuping; CHENG MING, No 72, Oct 83)	88

UNITED STATES

BRIEFS

REAGAN CONFIDENT OF MARCOS--Manila, 3 Dec (XINHUA)--President Ronald Reagan has sent clear signals to Southeast Asian heads of government of America's high regard and confidence in the leadership of President Ferdinand Marcos and other Southeast Asian leaders, the Philippine News Agency reported today. The messages of support were conveyed to President Marcos and other leaders of the five-member Association of Southeast Asian Nations (ASEAN) a few days ago by Vernon A. Walters, special adviser to the American President and U.S. ambassador-at-large. Observers of the political scene viewed such assurances as significant. Marcos expressed optimism while receiving Walters that with the help of old friends like the United States, Japan and the ASEAN countries, the Philippines will make a speedy recovery from the present economic crisis. [Text] [OW031733 Beijing XINHUA in English 1611 GMT 3 Dec 83]

CSO: 4000/136

SOVIET UNION

XINHUA CORRESPONDENT PROFILES MOSCOW TODAY

OW041848 Beijing XINHUA in English 1830 GMT 4 Dec 83

[Text] Moscow, 4 Dec (XINHUA correspondent Wang Chongjie)--Moscow has been ushered into a world of ice and snow. To the eight million Muscovites, some heartening changes have taken place this winter, but their anxieties and worries have increased too.

Some housewives lining up at markets, when talking with this reporter, said they believed the present supplies of meat, sausage, milk products, vegetable oil and vegetables, though far from adequate, were much better than the last two years. It mirrored the initial improvement in the Soviet agriculture after four successive years of poor harvests.

Industrial consumer goods in shops have also slightly increased in variety. The government has recently announced price cuts for some too expensive or poor-quality products including TV sets, ice boxes and watches. Official statistics showed that the country has for the first time stopped the drop for years in the increase rate of the national industrial output value which registered a 4.2 percent increase in the first ten months of this year as compared with the same period last year.

The average Muscovites favorably appraise the progress made here and nationwide. But they also wish a speedier solution to many still pressing problems in the Soviet economic and social life.

At the same time, many Soviet citizens feel very anxious about the intensifying arms race and the increasing danger of war.

The United States is deploying new medium-range missiles in Western Europe, its Pershing-II's being able to hit important targets in the Soviet Union in merely five or six minutes. The Soviet Union, which already based large numbers of powerful SS-20 missiles in its own territory, has in turn announced more retaliatory measures against Western Europe and the U.S. proper.

The U.S. military spendings are climbing up and Soviet leaders have repeatedly stressed that they would never allow the U.S. to gain superiority in the arms race. As the national income of the Soviet Union accounts for less than 70 percent of that of the U.S., it is conceivable what a heavy burden the Soviet people will have to shoulder in the large-scale arms race.

The Soviet people are against war and love peace. They know arms race will not bring them any good.

"There is no doubt that we all feel worried about such a tense situation," Fedchenko, a retired engineer, told the Soviet government newspaper IZVESTIYA. He experienced the past two world wars.

Kasimova, young mother of a new-born baby, told the same paper: "There are things in the world concerning everyone, including my boy baby. These things are crucial to a vital problem: war or peace."

CSO: 4000/135

SOVIET UNION

BRIEFS

MIG-31'S IN FAR EAST--Tokyo, 10 Dec (XINHUA)--The Soviet Union has deployed four or five Mig-31's, the new sophisticated jet fighters, in the Sakhalin (Kuye) Island, the Japanese daily SANKEI SHIMBUN reported today quoting foreign military sources. The Mig-31 is designed after the Mig-25 and is equipped with the new-type AA9 missile, a powerful weapon against the U.S. cruise missile. It was reported that the Soviet Union has four squadrons of Mig-31 fighters deployed mainly in Europe. This is the first time that the Mig-31 is reported to be in the Far East. [Text] [OW100714 Beijing XINHUA in English 0705 GMT 10 Dec 83]

INCREASING MILITARY READINESS--Moscow, 30 Nov (XINHUA)--The Soviet Defense Ministry and the Central Political Department of the Soviet Army and Navy called on the whole army to respond to Soviet leader Yuriy Andropov's November 24 statement and enhance its combat preparedness. The appeal was published here today in the newspaper KRASNAYA ZVEZDA (RED STAR). The two organizations said in the appeal that as a result of the United States pursuance of a militarist policy, the international situation is becoming much more acute and dangers of war are increasing. They called for an emulation drive in the armed forces in strengthening their defense capability as instructed by Andropov and in fulfilling the 1984 training tasks assigned by the defense minister. The appeal followed a series of rallies held recently by Soviet military units and fleets to demonstrate their support for Andropov's statement on the deployment of U.S. missiles in Western Europe. [Text] [OW010124 Beijing XINHUA in English 0033 GMT 1 Dec 83]

SOVIET BOMBERS--Tokyo, 3 Dec (XINHUA)--Nine Soviet bombers, seven TU-16 badgers and two TU-95 bears, were spotted flying over the Tsushima Strait of Japan yesterday, heading southward in the direction of Vietnam, reported the YOMIURI SHIMBUN today quoting Japanese defense agency sources. It was the third time in less than 20 days that Soviet bombers have been sighted heading southward over the strait. On November 15 and 29, ten and nine Soviet jets were seen flying on the same route. Japanese defense agency sources speculated that the bombers may be reinforcing the Soviet Air Force at Da Nang and Cam Ranh Bay in Vietnam or backing the Vietnamese dry season offensive in Kampuchea. They also could be among the aircraft sold to Vietnam. [Text] [OW030742 Beijing XINHUA in English 0658 GMT 3 Dec 83]

CSO: 4000/135

NORTHEAST ASIA

SOVIET AIR MANEUVERS AROUND JAPAN INCREASE

OW121324 Beijing XINHUA in English 1309 GMT 12 Dec 83

[Text] Tokyo, 11 Dec (XINHUA)--A total of some 30 Soviet military aircraft flew in formation on three occasions around Japan since last month, representing the most concentrated Soviet air activities in a decade, NIHON KEIZAI SHIMBUN reported today.

The report said the three Soviet air missions followed roughly the same route. After taking off from their bases in Soviet maritime kray, the Soviet war planes flew over the Tsushima Strait, and then forked in three directions, some turning northward back to their base via the Sea of Japan, others heading straight southward toward Vietnam's Danang and Cam Ranh Bay, while still others turning eastward at a point near Okinawa and returning to their bases after completing a full circling flight of Japan over the Pacific. This was the first time in a decade that Soviet war planes had circled around Japan, the report noted.

In coordination with the air flights, several Soviet warships, including missile-carrying cruisers and destroyers, sailed past the Tsushima Strait and moved southward toward the Sea of Japan in the same period of time.

The Japan defense agency took this as an indication that the Soviet Union will put greater military pressure in the Far East, which calls for increased surveillance.

CSO: 4000/133

NORTHEAST ASIA

CHINA DEFEATS SOUTH KOREA IN VOLLEYBALL TOURNEY

OW302007 Beijing XINHUA in English 1449 GMT 30 Nov 83

[Text] Tokyo, 30 Nov (XINHUA)--China defeated South Korea in a nearly two and a half hour five-set match in the final round of the third Asian men's volleyball championships here this afternoon.

The score was 15-10, 15-17, 9-15, 15-11, 15-5.

Having lost its two crucial matches against Japan and China, South Korea had no chance of qualifying for the Olympic Games in Los Angeles next year.

Each having two victories over South Korea and Chinese Taipei, China and Japan will clash tomorrow here, as scheduled, for the Asia's crown and the right to represent the continent in the 1984 Summer Olympiad.

The Chinese sextet had a clear advantage over the South Koreans in most of the match. They led from the very start and kept the lead after leveling 4-4, 5-5, trailing 5-6, and leveling again 6-6, 8-8 until they took the first set.

The second set was the most gruelling and dramatic of all. China led 5-0, but the South Koreans took five points in a row to level. The two sides fought point for point to level at 7-7, 8-8, 9-9, 10-10. The Chinese led again at 12-10, but lost four points to fall behind. After leveling again at 14-14, 15-15 for the seventh and eighth times, the South Koreans won two points in a row to take the set.

The fifth set was entirely on the Chinese side. After changing sides at 8-4, the Chinese conceded only one point to finish the match.

In an earlier match, the Japanese squad defeated the Chinese Taipei team in three straight sets (15-4, 15-7, 15-7).

CSO: 4000/133

BRIEFS

TWO-CHINA POLICY--Pyongyang, 8 Dec (XINHUA)--The U.S. ruling circles should renounce their "two Chinas" policy and stop encroaching upon the sovereignty and dignity of the People's Republic of China, said Korean newspaper NODONG SINMUN in a commentary today. "Taiwan is an inseparable part of the territory of the People's Republic of China. The master of Taiwan is the Chinese people; no one else but the Chinese Government has the right to talk this or that about its question," said the commentary. The U.S. ruling circles, despite their talk about "strengthening friendly relations with China," are still persisting in their "two Chinas" policy, the commentary pointed out. The government and people of the Democratic People's Republic of Korea fully support the principled and unshakable stand of the Chinese Government and people towards Taiwan and strongly denounce the aggressive designs of the U.S. imperialists to interfere in the internal affairs of China, stressed the commentary. [Text] [OW080845 Beijing XINHUA in English 0757 GMT 8 Dec 83]

U.S. SUBMARINES AT SASEBO--Tokyo, 11 Dec (XINHUA)--Sasebo in southwest Japan will soon be turned into a full-scale U.S. submarine base as the U.S. Navy is planning to increase the submarines stationed there from the current single to three, the YOMIURI SHIMBUN reported today. In a front-page article, the paper said the expected move of the U.S. Navy represents a reinforcement of Japan's 1,000-nautical mile sealane defense capability. It is necessary as Sasebo, located on northern Kyushu Island, provides the United States and Japan with facilities to blockade the strategic Tsushima Strait in emergencies. The paper quoted U.S. Navy sources as saying the submarines to be deployed are of a conventional type because of strong anti-nuclear sentiments among the Japanese people. The paper said one submarine will be deployed at the base within the year and another will sail in next spring. [Text] [OW111942 Beijing XINHUA in English 1645 GMT 11 Dec 83]

CSO: 4000/133

SOUTHEAST ASIA/PACIFIC

RENMIN RIBAO ON ASEAN-AUSTRALIAN RELATIONS

HK281330 Beijing RENMIN RIBAO in Chinese 24 Nov 83 p 6

["News Roundup" by Wei Yuqin [7614 3768 3830]: "Relations Between Australia and ASEAN as Seen From Hawke's Visit to Thailand"]

[Text] From 20 to 22 November, Australian Prime Minister Hawke and Minister of Foreign Affairs Hayden visited Thailand and held talks with Thai leaders. Australian newspapers and public opinion in the ASEAN countries viewed Hawke's visit as an attempt "to patch up a crack in relations with the ASEAN countries."

Recently, differences of opinion have emerged between ASEAN and Australia on policies concerning the Kampuchean issue. At a recent UN General Assembly session, the ASEAN countries again put forward a draft resolution on the Kampuchean issue. Since 1979, Australia had been one of the initiatory countries in making such draft resolutions. But departing from its normal practice, Australia did not take part in the move this time. At the General Assembly session, although Australia voted in favor of the ASEAN resolution, in his speech, the Australian minister of foreign affairs did not condemn Vietnam's aggression. After the Australian Labor Party assumed power, it declared that it wanted to resume aid to and dialogue with Vietnam. Therefore, the ASEAN countries were quite dissatisfied with the change in Australia's attitude at the General Assembly session. ASEAN postponed talks scheduled for 24 October in Australia between high-ranking officials of the ASEAN countries and Australia. On 6 November, ASEAN held a foreign ministers conference to specially discuss the question concerning the talks. A decision was made that they would wait until the Australian prime minister concluded his visit to Thailand.

Since then, contradictions have developed between the ASEAN and Australia. On 7 October, in his reply to questions put forward by Australian and New Zealand reporters, Singapore's minister of foreign affairs said that Australia should realize that although the ASEAN countries had different styles, they all had the same feeling of dissatisfaction over the Australian move at the UN General Assembly. Western news agencies reported that Australia had regarded the proposals of the Singaporean minister of foreign affairs on condemning Vietnam, on stopping aid to Vietnam unless it withdraws its troops from Kampuchea, and

on supplying aid only for refugees on the Thai-Kampuchean border, as "prerequisites" for the Australian prime minister's visit to Thailand. The agencies also reported that the proposals had evoked strong repercussions in Australia. The Australian Ministry of Foreign Affairs summoned the ASEAN ambassadors or charges d'affaires in Australia, pointing out that the proposals had "left no room in diplomacy" for the Australian prime minister's visit to Thailand. Prime Minister Hawke summoned the Thai charge d'affaires and the Indonesian ambassador, expressing his dissatisfaction to them. At an emergency conference in Parliament, Minister of Foreign Affairs Hayden said that this was "exerting great pressure on the Australian Government." The Singapore Government sent a reply letter to the Australian Government, expressing its regret over Australia's hasty reaction without obtaining firsthand information through normal channels.

Although there are contradictions between ASEAN and Australia, they hope that these contradictions will not develop further. Australia has traditional friendly relations with the ASEAN countries. Geographically, they are close to each other. They have common interests in the peace and security in the Asian and Oceanian regions. This year, Australia's trade volume with ASEAN is \$3.2 billion. ASEAN is an important trading partner with Australia. Prior to his visit to Thailand, Prime Minister Hawke said that the differences of opinion in the relations between Australia and ASEAN "were ripples which have temporarily emerged in the basically tranquil relations." He believed that the relations between Australia and ASEAN would develop further. ASEAN hoped that the prime minister's visit would clear up some misunderstanding. Thailand expressed that it thought highly of its long-established relations and cooperation with Australia, and hoped that Thailand and Australia could carry out a "frank and constructive discussion" and that the two countries could reach a "satisfactory understanding."

It is reported that the Kampuchean issue was an important question in the talks between Thai and Australian leaders. According to what has been disclosed, the talks were held in a friendly atmosphere. They sought common ground while reserving differences, and their relations relaxed. Prime Minister Hawke said that his visit to Thailand was beneficial and that it helped clear up the misunderstanding which had emerged recently. He was "quite satisfied with the talks." Foreign Minister Sitthi told reporters that Australia regarded Thailand and the rest of ASEAN as its friends. He said that Australia attached great importance to the relations with ASEAN and that Australia wanted to clear away any misunderstanding.

The Australian side maintained that the Kampuchean issue was not only the largest root cause of the tense situation in this region, but also the greatest obstacle to the normalization of relations between Vietnam and its neighboring countries. It unequivocally reiterated that the Australian Government condemned Vietnam's aggression and continued occupation of Kampuchea. At a press conference, Hawke said that Australia and ASEAN had the same basic policies and aim in the Kampuchean issue, that is, to demand Vietnam's withdrawal from Kampuchea and let the Kampuchean people have the right to self-determination. When talking about providing developmental aid to Vietnam, Hawke said: "In fact, we have not made

any decision. What is important in making a decision is conditions and not time." One of the "conditions" he referred to is Vietnam's withdrawal from Kampuchea. In his speech at a banquet, Prime Minister Prem said that Australia, Thailand, and the rest of ASEAN "stand on the same side" in the Kampuchean issue. Foreign Minister Sitthi told reporters: The two sides have common principles in solving the Kampuchean issue. "There are differences in the methods to solve the issue." "But these differences are of secondary importance." It is reported that Australia maintained "its own stand" on the Kampuchean issue, that it would not recognize the Coalition Government of Democratic Kampuchea, that it would provide relief aid of \$460,000 to Vietnam, and that it would develop "practical relations" with Vietnam.

This visit has alleviated to a certain extent the differences between Australia and ASEAN on the Kampuchean issue. The common understanding of the two sides on Vietnam's aggression of Kampuchea being the root cause for the tense situation in the Southeast Asian region will help correctly solve the Kampuchean issue and be beneficial to the common efforts for safeguarding peace and security in this region.

CSO: 4005/240

NEAR EAST/SOUTH ASIA

BRIEFS

PRC MEDICS IN PDRY--Aden, 17 Nov (XINHUA)--The sixth PRC medical team of the second group to the PDRY left Aden for home on 17 November after serving a 2-year tour in that country. The work of this 17-member team was taken over by the seventh team, consisting of 26 members, who arrived in Aden on 2 November. The medical teams working in the PDRY are from China's Anhui Province. They are sent to the PDRY according to an agreement signed between China and the PDRY. [Summary] [OW051324 Beijing XINHUA Domestic Service in Chinese 1706 GMT 17 Nov 83 OW]

CSO: 4005/243

NEAR EAST/SOUTH ASIA

BRIEFS

GIFT TO MOROCCO--Urumqi, 1 Dec (XINHUA)--Two Ili horses left here today for Rabat as gifts from the Chinese Government to King Hassan II of Morocco aboard a special plane sent by the Kingdom of Morocco. The two-year-old horses, a black stallion and a red mare, both fitted with new saddles, were selected by the Zhaosu Horse Farm in Ili Prefecture, West Xinjiang, according to the animal husbandry department of the Xinjiang Autonomous Region. The Chinese Government decided in August to present two horses to the Moroccan king. Ili horses, reputed as one of the finest breeds in China, have won numerous championships in national races. [Text] [OW011754 Beijing XINHUA in English 1430 GMT 1 Dec 83]

CSO: 4000/132

NATIONAL AFFAIRS

GUANGMING RIBAO ON REFORMS BY ANCIENT STATE RULER

HK010919 Beijing GUANGMING RIBAO in Chinese 16 Nov 83 p 3

[Article by Huang Zhongye [7806 0022 2814]: "The Historical Position of Wei Wen Hou"]

[Text] During the transition of Chinese society from slavery to feudalism in the early Warring States Period, Wei Wen Hou was the ruler of the State of Wei. During the 50 years in which he reigned over the State of Wei, he devoted efforts, with success, to carrying out social reforms. After Wei Wen Hou had carried out the reforms, the other six states successively followed in his footsteps and thereby brought about a movement. This reform movement, which permeated through all social strata from the top to the bottom, facilitated the great leap of Chinese society to feudalism. Thus, as the one who made the decisions on the social reforms of the State of Wei and as the pioneer of the reform movement during the Warring States Period, we should fully affirm Wei Wen Hou's important place in Chinese history.

In Wei Wen Hou's times, Chinese society was confronted with a critical change. As a result of the dissolution of the well-field system and the emergence of feudal production relations, during the Spring and Autumn Period the rulers of various states unanimously regarded the reform of the taxation system and the reform of the forms of exploitation as the central features of the reform movement at that time. That is to say, the reforms carried out were principally centered on the economic basis of society. Concerning the superstructure, because of the popularity of the feudal system and the emergence of the "county," the system of "hereditary ministership and stipends" and fiefdoms of the slave-owning society were gravely impaired. However, there are still many examples of the monopoly of state political power by the ministers of various states and their descendants. This shows that the decadent superstructure of the slave-owning society had not been radically destroyed; that politically, the newly emerged landlord class still could not become the ruling class and take state political power in its hands; and that the centralized autocratic monarchy was not yet formally established. Viewed from its "state system" and "government system," the superstructure of Chinese society up to the end of the Spring and Autumn Period was still the superstructure of a slave-owning society, which was incompatible with the new feudal production relations. The resolution of this contradiction was precisely the great historic mission set by the times for man.

How did Wei Wen Hou accomplish the historic mission set by the times? In order to answer this question, it is necessary to examine his accomplishments and their profound and far-reaching influence.

Principally, the following three achievements were accomplished under Wei Wen Hou's leadership. They are the implementation of the principle of "providing for those who labor and appointing to offices those who have rendered meritorious services," the enforcement of the policy of "the optimum use of land productivity," and the formulation of a set of statute laws called the "Classic of Laws." The details of the above three things can be found in both old and new historical writings. The present discussion centers on the substance of the three issues, that is, the part played by them in changing the nature of the superstructure of the state of Wei.

One of the basic principles adopted by Wei Wen Hou in carrying out his reforms was to "provide for those who labor and appoint to offices those who have rendered meritorious services and to mete out due rewards and punishments without fail in appointing competent persons." By "providing for those who labor and appointing to offices those who have rendered meritorious services," Wei Wen Hou radically negated the system of hereditary ministership and stipends of the slave-owning society. Consequently, the slave-owning aristocrats were deprived of the political privileges they hitherto enjoyed and were driven away from the political arena. On the other hand, many newly emerged landlords who had rendered meritorious services rose to prominence, became the ruling class, and acquired political privileges. The implementation of the principle of "appointing competent persons" was reflected in Wei Wen Hou's breaking a rule to promote the gifted persons of the class of warrior-scholars and to entrust them with state affairs. For example, Zhai Huang was appointed a senior minister, Li Kui the prime minister, Wu Qi the prefect of Xihe, Ximen Bao the mayor of Ye, Beimen Ke the head of Suanzao County, Ouhou Fu the tutor of the heir to the throne, and Ye Yang the commander in chief of the army. For the first time in history, state political power was given to people from the class of warriors-scholars. Most of these "warriors-scholars" endorsed the reforms and were the spokesmen of the newly emerged landlord class. By taking the places of the hereditary slave-owning aristocrats, they entered the organ of state political power and, organizationally, turned state political power into a machine which represented the interests of the newly emerged landlord class.

The details of Li Kui's "formulation of the policy of the optimum use of land productivity for Wei Wen Hou" can be found in the "Treatise on the Economy and Finance" in the "History of the Han Dynasty." This shows that one of the important characteristics of Wei Wen Hou's reforms was the simultaneous attention paid to carrying out social reforms and to the development of production. Economically, the result of the implementation of this policy was that a material basis for the establishment of the rule of the landlord class had been laid. In addition, the success of Wei Wen Hou's reforms was also inseparable from the implementation of this policy.

Li Kui's formulation of the "Classic of Laws," the body of statute laws, for Wei Wen Hou is recorded in the "Treatise on Law and Punishment" in the "History

of the Jin Dynasty." Judging from the contents of the "Classic of Laws" and Wei Wen Hou's reforms, it is better to say that the "Classic of Laws" consolidated the results of the social reforms in the State of Wei by legal means than to say that the "Classic of Laws" changed the nature of the superstructure of the State of Wei. This is what Lenin meant when he said, "A law is the expression of the will of the classes which have emerged victorious and hold the power of the state." ("Collected Works of Lenin," Vol 13 p 301) The only thing which could have decisive significance for the changes in the superstructure of the State of Wei was the principle of meting out awards according to competence in "providing for those who labor and appointing to offices those who have rendered meritorious services." In short, the reason why the "Classic of Laws" formulated by Li Jui did not emerge until a later stage of Wei Wen Hou's reforms was that it was for the purpose of upholding the new order and confirming and protecting the results of the reforms. The "Classic of Laws" confirmed Wei Wen Hou's reforms and indicated that Wei Wen Hou's reforms were successful.

The historical significance of Wei Wen Hou's reforms do not merely lie in the fact that they changed the superstructure of the State of Wei. What is more important is that they exerted profound and far-reaching influence on later generations. This profound and far-reaching influence was principally manifested in the repeated expression of Wei Wen Hou's three reform principles in the reform movements launched by the other six states later.

The principle of "providing for those who labor and appointing to offices those who have rendered meritorious services" was aimed at solving a central problem of the reform movement in the Warring States Period. Thus, the implementation of this principle was without exception the principal feature of the reform movements of the other six states. For example, Marquis Lie of the State of Zhao "selected the experienced, promoted the virtuous, and appointed people based on their competence." He put Niu Xu, Xun Xin, and Xu Yue in important positions. King Dao of the State of Chu appointed Wu Gi as his prime minister. He "cut the salaries of various officials and reduced the number of unimportant offices so that he could use the money thus saved to provide for the elite and those who are experienced in their work." King Wei of the State of Qi appointed Zou Ji as his prime minister, "meticulously laid down laws, and disciplined dishonest officials." The Marquis of the State of Han accepted the suggestions made by Shen Buhai that "rewards should be given on learning of the meritorious services and that officials should be appointed based on their competence." King Zhao of the State of Yan put Yue Yi in an important position, "abide by the laws and regulations, treated the sons of his concubines kindly, and extended his love for his sons to even the ordinary people and the slaves." Duke Xiao of the State of Qin let Shang Yang carry out reforms and stipulated that "members of the royal house cannot become officials unless they have distinguished themselves in action, and those who have distinguished themselves in action will be conferred titles of nobility according to their contributions." The above is doubtless a continuation and development of Wei Wen Hou's principle of "providing for those who labor and appointing to offices those who have rendered meritorious services."

Measures for developing production such as the "policy of making the optimum use of land productivity" were implemented in the other states. For example, King Wei of the State of Qi awarded and granted a title and territories to the mayor of Jimo, who had stepped up production and killed the mayor of A who "did not till the land." In addition, Shang Yang carried out reforms, encouraged "farming and waving," recruited people from the States of Han, Zhao, and Wei to reclaim land in the State of Qin, and built large irrigation projects such as the Dujiangyan project and the State of Zheng Channels. Objectively speaking, all this was influenced by Wei Wen Hou's policy of "making the optimum use of land productivity."

Statute laws similar to the "Classic of Laws" were promulgated in the other six states. For example, during the reign of King Wuling of the State of Zhao, there were the "laws of the state"; during the reign of Marquis Zhao of the State of Han, there were in the State of Han the "new laws"; during the reign of King Wei of the State of Qi, there were in the State of Qi the "primary prohibitions"; King Huai of the State of Chu ordered Qu Yuan to formulate the "constitutional decrees"; and during the reign of Duke Xiao of the State of Qin, Shang Yang formulated the six chapters of "law of the State of Qin." The statute laws promulgated by the above six states were a further enrichment and development of the "Classic of Laws" of the State of Wei.

The continuation and development of Wei Wen Hou's three reform principles in other states show that Wei Wen Hou's reforms had indeed had profound and far-reaching influence on the other six states. This influence convincingly showed that the reforms of the six states were a continuation of Wei Wen Hou's reforms and that Wei Wen Hou had virtually initiated the reform movement during the Warring States Period.

The influence of Wei Wen Hou's reforms on the thinking of later generations was manifested in the fact that from then on, the State of Wei or, more broadly speaking, the "Three Jin States," had become the hotbed of the legalist school of thought and the land of legalists during the Warring States Period. For example, Wu Qi, who was the prefect of Xihe during the reign of Wei Wen Hou, went from the State of Wei to the State of Chu during the reign of Marquis Wu of the State of Wei to direct the reforms in the State of Chu, and Shen Buhai "approached Marquis Zhao of the State of Han with the statecraft he had mastered and Marquis Zhao of the State of Han made him prime minister." In addition, there were Shen Dao, who was a native of the State of Zhao, and Han Fei, who was a nobleman of the State of Han and who learned "statecraft" with Li Si under Xun Kuang, a native of the State of Zhao. Shang Yang is especially worth mentioning. Shang Yang had taken an interest in the study of "criminology since adolescence and he was a student of Zhuzuo, prime minister of the State of Wei." He spent his adolescence and youth in the land of the legalist school of thought and was baptized with legalist ideas. The reforms later carried out by him in the State of Qin were even more extensive than Wei Wen Hou's reforms. In addition, he fulfilled the historic mission of completing the reform movement of the Warring States Period. All this is inseparable from the fact that the origin of the guiding ideology for his reforms was the legalist ideas of the State of Wei.

The question of attributing the reforms in the State of Wei to somebody is an important question which is closely related to the evaluation of Wei Wen Hou. We cannot adequately sum up all the contents of the reforms in the State of Wei by calling the reforms Li Kui's reforms. A more scientific way of putting it is to call them Wei Wen Hou's reforms.

No doubt, Li Kui made great contributions to Wei Wen Hou's reforms. However, this does not imply that we can overlook the following important facts:

First, the social reforms in the State of Wei were not confined to the several things done by Wei Wen Hou with the help of Li Kui. In particular, in implementing the policy of "providing for those who labor and appointing to offices those who have rendered meritorious services," the policy which played a decisive role in changing the social structure of the State of Wei, it was Zhai Huang, not Li Kui, who made the greatest contributions. About 20 to 30 years before Li Kui and Wei Cheng were the prime ministers, in the capacity of prime minister and senior minister Zhai Huang recommended many gifted people to Wei Wen Hou. According to the record in the "Hereditary Family of the Zhaos" in the "Records of the Historian" and the record in the "Techniques of Ministers" in the "Collection of Theses," they were Wu Qi, Ximen Bao, Beimen Ke, Yue Yang, Li Ke, Quhou Fu, a certain minister (name unknown) in charge of grain and finance, and so on. The above seven persons, together with Zhai Huang, were the backbone elements who helped Wei Wen Hou carry out his reforms. Zhai Huang and Li Kui had made their contributions and it is difficult to say who had done more.

Second, Li Kui ascended the political arena after the State of Wei annexed the State of Zhongshan in 406 B.C. He was appointed the prefect of Zhongshan at Zhai Huang's recommendation. At that time, Wei Wen Hou had been in power for 40 years. Li Kui began his political career in the remaining 10 years of Wei Wen Hou's reign. Long before the emergence of Li Kui, it was Zhai Huang and others who helped Wei Wen Hou carry out his reforms. In fact, Li Kui's fame was built on his formulation of the "Classic of Laws." However, Li Kui's contributions to bringing about the changes in the social system were not greater than those of Wei Wen Hou and Zhai Huang.

Third, there was in fact a group which was responsible for directing the social reforms in the State of Wei. Members of the group included Wei Wen Hou, Zhai Huang, Wei Cheng, Li Kui, Ximen Bao, Wu Qi, Beimen Ke, Quhou Fu, Yue Yang, and Wei Zhi. Within this leading group, Wei Wen Hou was the decisionmaker because he was not only the ruler of the state, but also the head of this leading group from beginning to end. During the 50 years in which he was in power, he was personally in charge of state affairs and his power did not fall into the hands of others. Things were quite different in the States of Chu and Qin, where King Dao of the State of Chu and Duke Xiao of the State of Qin entrusted Wu Qi and Shang Yang and no others with state affairs. Thus, we can say that the reforms carried out in the State of Chu were "Wu Qi's reforms" and that the reforms carried out in the State of Qin were "Shang Yang's reforms." However, I think that to say the reforms carried out in the State of Wei were "Wei Wen Hou's reforms" is more in keeping with the facts than to say that the reforms were "Li Kui's reforms."

NATIONAL AFFAIRS

BEIJING FORUM ON STUDY OF MAO'S THINKING ABROAD

HK121414 Beijing GUANGMING RIBAO in Chinese 5 Dec 83 p 3

["Philosophical Trends" column by Ning Mei [1337 2734]: "Meeting Held in Beijing on Study of Mao Zedong's Philosophical Thinking Abroad"]

[Text] In order to commemorate the 90th birthday of Comrade Mao Zedong and to promote and strengthen the study on Mao Zedong's philosophical thinking, China's first meeting on the study of Mao Zedong's philosophical thinking abroad was held in Beijing from 8 to 12 November. This meeting was sponsored by the philosophy teaching and research section of the Central Party School of the CPC Central Committee. Attending the meeting were more than 30 comrades from the party schools, colleges and universities, scientific research institutes, and military academies in Beijing and other provinces and cities, who are engaged in research and teaching work on Mao Zedong's philosophical thinking. Professor Han Shuying, vice chancellor of the party school of the CPC Central Committee, attended the meeting and spoke.

The speeches and materials given at the meeting show that many Marxists and progressive scholars abroad have made an objective appraisal of Mao Zedong's philosophical thinking. Some foreign scholars pointed out that Mao Zedong Thought was "Chinese-system Marxism" and that "the fundamental characteristic of Mao Zedong's philosophy is the creation of a theory completely free from dogmatism." They have fully affirmed the contribution of Mao Zedong's philosophical thinking toward Marxist philosophy, holding that "the entire theory of Mao Zedong was created by Mao Zedong through careful consideration in accordance with the universal truth of Marxism-Leninism and in light of the abundant experiences in Chinese revolution." Some scholars made a comparison of Mao Zedong's philosophical thinking with the traditional philosophical ideas in China, pointing out that "Mao Zedong Thought is a combination of the contents of Marxism-Leninism and the form of expression of the Chinese nation," and that Mao Zedong "turned the philosophy of Marxism-Leninism into the philosophy having flesh-and-blood relations with the Chinese nation," thus "displaying the spirit of combining philosophy with the wisdom of the Chinese nation." They have made a profound study on the two philosophical works: "On Practice" and "On Contradictions." Some of them pointed out that "in these two works, the thinking of the outstanding dialectician and unparalleled revolutionary practitioner and strategist was obvious, which was not only the primary and most important problem, but also the most pressing problem in China at that time; while some others pointed out that the significance of those two works not only lies in their correct theories and new contents, but also in the experiences of the

struggle of millions upon millions of Chinese people, which they had summed up. For this reason, they have provided a guiding principle for some experts, as well as for all those who are fighting for the progress of history in their work and life.

The meeting pointed out that there are also different academic views among foreign researchers on certain philosophical viewpoints of Mao Zedong, and some of these differences have led to controversies. There are also differences in concrete viewpoints among the scholars who have affirmed Mao Zedong's philosophical thinking. The participating comrades held that these differing views can also provide help for our research work. We must make a conscientious study of them and respond to them. However, there is also another phenomenon, that is, some people abroad, moved by certain political motives, have wantonly distorted and attacked Mao Zedong's philosophical thinking. The participating comrades held that this is nothing strange, because Marxism-Leninism and Mao Zedong Thought have always been developing in struggles. We must also make a conscientious study of these malicious attacks so that we can forcefully refute them in our teaching and research work.

CSO: 4005/242

NATIONAL AFFAIRS

GUANGMING RIBAO: PUBLICATION OF ZENG ZHI LETTER TO TAO ZHU

HK080323 Beijing GUANGMING RIBAO in Chinese 30 Nov 83 p 3

["Comrade Zeng Zhi's [2582 1807] Letter"]

[Text] Comrade Dao Zheng:

The 30th of November will be the 14th anniversary of Comrade Tao Zhu's [7118 6999] death. I have not written anything to commemorate him. This is because I have a lot of work to do and the standard of my written language is not good enough to express what I want to say and I am also not willing to ask others to write on my behalf. What is more important, since the "Great Cultural Revolution," I have not worked for 10 years. Although I was offered work after the downfall of the "gang of four," I am now old and weak. Time is pressing, and I must redouble my efforts and try to make up for the loss of the past 10 years. I must strive to do more practical work to commemorate the late Comrade Tao Zhu. However, I failed in making due efforts and in doing my work well and I have not entirely realized my aspiration.

After withdrawing to the second line, I feel more healthy and I have more spare time. At a time when the 14th anniversary of Comrade Tao Zhu's death is approaching, I cannot help recalling the contributions he made during his lifetime to the party, the revolution, the state, the people, and socialist construction. Although he is no heroic figure, but merely a common revolutionary fighter, he is, after all, a veteran party member. From entering the Huangpu Military Academy in 1925 and joining the CP in 1926 to his death on 30 November 1969, he was a party member of more than 40 years standing. He underwent the long course from the period of the new democratic revolution to the period of socialist revolution and construction. In these 40 or 50 years, there were mistakes, lessons, and also achievements and experiences in his work. He did a lot of work, made many speeches, and wrote many articles. As I feel healthy now, I think I must take this opportunity to sort out his speeches and articles and present them to the party as references of revolutionary history. Since the founding of the PRC, Comrade Tao Zhu made many speeches concerning industry, agriculture, forestry, finance and commerce, communications, afforestation, water conservancy projects, propaganda, education, literature and art, films and theatrical operas, press, intellectuals, youth, students, women, minority nationalities, overseas Chinese, Hong Kong and Macao compatriots, and so on. I intend to selectively sort out these speeches or articles and I suggest that

Those that can be used for reference be published. One of the reasons why I intend to publish certain speeches and articles of Comrade Tao Zhu is that I had a mental hang-up for the past 12 years, that is, Jiang Qing, Yao Wenyuan, Chen Boda, and other elements of the counterrevolutionary clique viciously slandered, deliberately framed up, and maliciously rumored many of Comrade Tao Zhu's speeches and articles. For example, in April 1967, there was a passage in the material prepared by the "Office of the Cultural Revolution of the CPC Central Committee" on Tao Zhu's revisionist line in the fields of press and literature and art, which said that Tao Zhu wantonly incited the newspapers to expose the dark side of socialism and said that Tao Zhu brazenly advertised the emperors, kings, generals, ministers, scholars, and beauties. As these speeches were made before the Great Cultural Revolution, it is unquestionable that there may have been defects and mistakes if judged from the present point of view. However, I wish to selectively publish his speeches and articles and let the readers make comments. Let this be my duty to Comrade Tao Zhu as I had been his wife and comrade for 36 years. If these speeches can be useful to the work on the ideological front and can particularly play the role of foam in eliminating spiritual pollution, Comrade Tao Zhu, even in the nether regions, will be gratified.

Zeng Zhi
2 November 1983

CSO: 4005/242

NATIONAL AFFAIRS

PRC PAPER: COMMUNIST IDEOLOGY SHOULD GUIDE REFORMS

HK121509 Beijing GUANGMING RIBAO in Chinese 20 Nov 83 p 3

[Article by Zou Fuxiang [6760 1381 4382], Li Pingan [2621 1627 13442] and Yang Famin [2799 4099 3046]: "Apply Communist Ideology To Guide Reforms"]

[Text] The reform which we are carrying out now is a reform further developed and perfect, under the leadership of our party, the socialist system of our country. It is therefore, a kind of practice of communism today. This determines that this reform must and can only be carried out under the guidance of the communist ideological system.

What is the communist ideological system? It is the scientific system of Marxism-Leninism-Mao Zedong Thought. This scientific system is a sharp ideological weapon for us in analyzing and judging the nature of various complicated social phenomena and guiding our work of reforms in various fields. We cannot forget it or run counter to it even for a moment.

In order to apply communist ideology to guide reforms, we must adhere to the general goal of developing a socialism with distinguishing Chinese features. We should support and can affirm everything that is favorable for the realization of the goal of reform and should ban all those things which are unfavorable for it. Our comrades must have a correct understanding and thought in accordance with this general goal of reform.

Our reform must facilitate developing our socialist publicly-owned economy and ensure that other forms of our economy serve socialism. The two kinds of publicly-owned economy--the state-owned economy and collective economy--are the basic forms of economy in our country. Our economic reform is not absolutely aimed at changing the nature of our socialist ownership, nor aimed at harming or weakening our publicly-owned economy. On the contrary, it is aimed at developing, in accordance with the practical condition of the development of productive force, the concrete forms which are suited to this productive force and are convenient for the continuous advance of our socialist public ownership in order to give better play to the superiority of our socialist system and to our people's socialist initiative and promote the development of our productive force. All thoughts and propaganda which are detrimental to the development of our publicly-owned economy go against our goal of reform. In order to adapt to the situation of diverse phases and uneven development of our

country's productive force, under the prerequisite of maintaining the absolute superiority of our publicly-owned economy, the individual economy of laborers and other forms of economy are allowed to exist and to develop within a certain sphere. This is aimed at giving play to their necessary supplementary role to our socialist economy but these forms of economy are never allowed to depart from the path of serving socialism.

Our reform must facilitate the development of our socialist planned economy. Through reform in our economic system, we allow the regulation of market mechanism to work in the production and circulation of some of our products. This by no means signifies that we want to reduce the scope of, or to negate our planned economy. Precisely on the contrary, we want the regulation of market mechanism to become a supplement to our planned economy to promote even more lively and quick development in our planned economy. If the free production that is regulated by the market mechanism exceeds the allowed sphere of the state planning and if it undermines our planned economy, it will directly depart from the socialist path. At present, some areas have departed from the state planning and are blindly engaged in their own production. They have departed from the state's price policy and raise prices at will. Others have even introduced the capitalist mode of management. All these practices have weakened and handicapped the development of our socialist planned economy and gone against the orientation of our reform. Our reform must facilitate the construction of the socialist spiritual civilization which takes communist ideology as the core. The construction of a socialist spiritual civilization centered on communist ideology, is a major strategic issue in developing our socialist modernization and in making ideological preparations for the realization of communism. It is also one of the goals of this reform. The reform is precisely aimed at developing, on a large scale in the whole society, the communist working attitude of working for the society regardless of the risk to one's own safety and without being concerned about pay, and carrying on the communist morality and social mood of being utterly devoted to serving others without any thought of one's own interests. It is aimed at establishing and developing the new socialist relationships among the people and continuously raising the degree of socialist spiritual civilization among the people.

It merits our attention that when some comrades talk about the all-round management responsibility system, they only focus on their individual income and fail to stress their contribution to the state and the collective. Thus they intentionally or unintentionally regard the all-round management responsibility system as a system to make people rich individually. In some localities, all rich households are commended no matter whether they have become rich through their labor or through other means. This will only induce the development of, and the fostering of the selfish idea of pursuing individual prosperity while disregarding the interests of the state and the masses of people. It will lure people to foster the exploiting classes' idea of seizing the fruits of other people's labor without any compensation and the bourgeois world outlook of regarding money as almighty and as the only goal of life. Does this not go diametrically against our goal of reform? We must encourage people to become rich through their labor. Even more must we encourage and award the communist spirit of serving public interests, disregarding personal interests, and serving people wholeheartedly. We must resolutely criticize and educate all deeds

and ideas of selfishness, of benefitting one's self at the expense of others, and of putting money first in everything.

In order to apply communist ideology to guide our reform, we must grasp the key link of properly understanding and carrying out the principle governing socialist interest. Everything the people struggle for is related to their interests. In a sense, the reform in our economic system is but proper readjustment on the basis of our public ownership, of the relationships of material interests between the state, collective, and individual and of the relationships of material interests between individuals. The main task in carrying out the principle of pursuing socialist material interests is to solve the problems related to our system of management and forms of distribution whereby the collective is eating from the same big pot of the state and the workers as individuals are eating from the same big pot of the collective and are, in the final analysis, also eating from the same big pot of the state. Regardless of the quality of labor and the measure of contribution, all units and people are eating from the same big pot and equalitarianism is practice everywhere. As a result, on the one hand it has split responsibility, right, and interest for our enterprises and workers, and separated the workers' personal material interests from those of the collective and the state. On the other hand, it objectively results in encouraging laziness and punishing diligence. As a result, some people will get the fruit of the labor of other people free of charge. This is divorced from the principle of pursuing socialist material interests and thus dampens the enthusiasm of the broad masses of workers. In order to solve this problem, 1) we should implement various forms of production responsibility system assigning the responsibility to individuals for the collective and assigning the responsibility to collectives for the state, giving priority to responsibility and combining responsibility, right, and profit, 2) in the distribution of our enterprises' income we must carry out the principle of "the state getting the big slice, the collective getting the medium-sized slice, and the individual getting the small slice," in fixing the proper proportion between the profits delivered to the state finance, the enterprise's retained profits, and wages and bonuses for staff and workers, and 3) we should carry out distribution according to labor in the distributing of consumer goods to individuals.

In the process of overcoming equalitarianism, we should not fail to notice the emergence of other extremely erroneous tendencies which depart from the principles governing socialist material interests. They are individualism, selfish departmentalism, decentralism, and the wage labor attitude of haggling for pay while disregarding the interests of the state. In the past few years, through various forms of reform, the income of the collective and the workers as individuals has increased, but the state's financial revenue has failed to increase correspondingly. As a result, it is impossible for us to carry out expanded reproduction and to accumulate our financial resources for the construction of our key projects. This is unfavorable for the prosperity and development of the state. Therefore, in carrying out our reform, we must strengthen our education in the communist ideology and implement the principle governing socialist material interests and foster the communist thoughts of putting the public interests before the private interests and of serving people wholeheartedly.

In order to use communist ideology to guide our reform, we must adhere to the thinking and working methods of dialectical materialism and historical materialism. The characteristics of various fields, various localities, and various units differ in thousands of ways and therefore, the concrete methods, steps, and forms of reform cannot follow the same pattern. For example, the reform in our spiritual production sector cannot copy the method of our material production sector. Although we must consider the economic results, it is absolutely impractical for the spiritual products to be divorced from their own purpose and to be merchandized. Even in the sphere of our material production, the concrete methods of the reform also vary in different sections. Therefore, we should never disregard the concrete difference in mechanically seeking uniformity.

The historical materialist working method of "from the masses and to the masses" must be conscientiously carried out in the reform in various areas. The masses of people are the principal force of their reform. Without their enthusiastic support and active participation, it is absolutely impossible to do a good job in our reforms. We must go deep into investigation and study, value the initiative of the masses and collect the scattered and unsystematic experiences, opinions, and demands in order to form a systematic scheme for our concrete reforms. Our leading groups will lead the masses of people to carry out this scheme and check, in the practice of masses of people, the correctness of the scheme of reform. Without this working method of the mass line, our reforms will inevitably run into obstacles. At present, what is worth our vigilant attention is that in some areas, the peasants are required to undertake all-round responsibility for excessive production [word indistinct]. This is a new practice of boasting and exaggeration in forcefully pursuing "quadrupling" and increasing the number of "specialized households, and "10,000 yuan households." It is a new malpractice of issuing confused orders to the lower level to command them to rush into development without taking account of local conditions, without experiment, and without making conscientious preparation. We must promptly correct these malpractices of being divorced from the masses of people. In carrying out our reforms, it is imperative to follow the principle of making experiments before doing anything. We must never try to do anything hastily on a large scale and we must proceed from the concrete situation and from the level of consciousness and understanding of the masses of people and lead them to conscientiously, systematically, and resolutely carry on our reforms in an orderly manner.

CSO: 4005/242

NATIONAL AFFAIRS

GUANGMING RIBAO ON BUILDING GRASSROOTS REGIMES

HK060801 Beijing GUANGMING RIBAO in Chinese 28 Nov 83 p 3

[Article by Bai Yihua [4101 4135 5478]: "Build Socialist Grassroots Regimes With Chinese Characteristics"--passages within slantlines published in bold-face]

[Text] Grassroots regimes possess a very important role and function in the building of state power. A grassroots regime is a basic organization of the political power of the people's democratic dictatorship of our state, an important lodging point of various items of work of the state, and the bridge and bond that link the party and government with the masses. Whether the grassroots regimes are consolidated and perfect concerns not only the consolidation of state power, but whether it is possible to implement the party's line, principles, and policies and the state's constitution, law, and decrees, and to translate them into the conscientious actions of the masses.

According to the stipulations of the new constitution, the grassroots organizations of political power in the rural areas of our country are the people's congresses and governments of townships, nationality townships, and towns; the organizations of political power in urban areas are the people's congresses and governments of cities without the establishment of districts, and of districts under the jurisdiction of a city. As the work of separating government administration from commune management is undergoing experiment in some areas, and has not been spread nationwide, at present, the organization of grassroots political power in the major part of the areas is still the combination of people's commune and government in the form of the management committee of the people's commune. According to statistics, there are at present over 54,000 people's communes (townships), over 2,800 towns, 514 districts under the jurisdiction of cities, and over 120 cities without the establishment of districts. These grassroots regimes are exercising leadership over hundreds of millions of people in the urban and rural areas of the whole country, organizing their production and life. Therefore, if we want to establish and perfect a socialist political system and people's political power with Chinese characteristics, it is necessary to start from the actual conditions of China, and to link Marxist theory on the construction of state power with the actual conditions of China's socialist construction, so as to build the grassroots regimes of our country in conformity with the state of affairs of our country, and to make them convenient for the administration of the masses of people, and into

organs of political power genuinely serving the people. This is the basis for consolidating the people's democratic dictatorship.

In order to build socialist grassroots regimes with Chinese characteristics, it is necessary primarily to solve the following problems in our understanding.

/First, it is necessary to make the establishment of grassroots regimes suitable to the economic basis of the economy of our country, and to conform to the conditions of every region./ As grassroots regimes pertain to the superstructure, it is imperative for them to suit the development of the economic basis. Nonetheless, for a rather long period of time, due to the ideological effects of "leftism," we have not proceeded from actual conditions on the issue of building grassroots regimes, but changed them artificially. Especially in 1958, the people's communes were set up universally nationwide without going through serious typical case experiments; these exceeded the level of development of productive forces in the rural areas of our country, and gradual readjustments had to be carried out afterwards. We must seriously draw lessons from this. At present, the productive forces of our country are still quite backward, the construction of grassroots regimes in many places is still rather weak; in addition, the territory of our country is vast, the conditions in various localities differ in thousands of ways, and there is a great difference in the distribution of population, and an imbalance in economic development. Therefore, the establishment of organizations of grassroots regimes which are closest to the masses must be suitable to the developmental conditions of our country's politics and economy, and should be stable in their systems. Meanwhile, it is necessary to sum up experiences through experiments, to allow various localities to proceed from their actual local conditions, and to establish grassroots regimes suitable to their local conditions; we should not rush headlong into mass action again, demanding unanimity in everything.

/Second, it is necessary to strengthen socialist democracy and the socialist legal system, and to safeguard the democratic rights of the people as masters of the country./ In accordance with the constitution and the relevant legal stipulations, it is imperative for organizations of grassroots regimes to hold elections and convene people's congresses on schedule, to mobilize the masses to join in discussing and deciding matters of importance in the locality, to supervise government work, and to administer well various affairs of the locality; by no means is it permitted to delay the election and the convening of the people's congress without ample reasons. When the people's congress is not in session, the grassroots regime should seriously exercise its power, and bring into full play its function as the regime of the people's democratic dictatorship in accordance with the stipulations of the organic law on local people's congresses and local people's government at various levels. At the same time, it is necessary to establish the system of making contact with the people's representatives, and to call irregular meetings of group leaders of the representatives, to listen to their criticisms of and proposals on government work. It is also necessary to improve work style in earnest, to go deep into grassroots units and among the masses, to strengthen the ties with such self-rule mass organizations as villagers' committees and neighborhood committees, to modestly seek the opinions of the masses of people on government work, and to accept the supervision of the masses.

/Third, it is best not to have too large a scope of administration./ As grassroots regimes, it is best not have too large a scope of administration, and it is necessary for the cadres of grassroots governments to meet the masses and to solve various problems within their own administrative fields. Over the 30 years since the founding of the PRC, there has existed, as a result of the effects of "leftism," the tendency of one-sided pursuit of being "large in size and collective in nature," which has not only brought many inconveniences in the work of grassroots regimes, but has spread the style of bureaucratism [yamen hua [5895 7024 0553]], that should be resolutely corrected. The scope of grassroots regimes in the rural areas of our country which have been proved to be too large and inconvenient in administration should all be gradually readjusted, starting from the actual conditions, in accordance with the will of the masses, with the exception of some regions where large size is comparatively suitable. The administrative scope of city grassroots regimes should also be made smaller; we may consider the establishment of neighborhood people's governments with the neighborhood office as the basis. This will be advantageous to the people's governments in the service of the people, and to the supervision by the masses of people of government work.

/Fourth, it is necessary to restore the establishment of nationality townships./ Ours is a multinationality country, apart from the Han nationality, there are over 50 minority nationalities, distributed in the border areas of the motherland. In the building of grassroots regimes, the question of how to handle well nationality relations is of important significance for the consolidation of the political power of our country and the construction of the four modernizations. In the past, in particular during the "Cultural Revolution," we have not shown enough respect for the rights of self-rule of nationality minorities, have neglected the characteristics of minority nationalities in the construction of grassroots regimes, and have mistakenly cancelled the establishment of nationality townships, which has to a great extent hurt the feelings of many minority cadres and masses. We should reestablish nationality townships as quickly as possible in places where minority nationalities live in groups, in accordance with the local relations of minorities, and with the local conditions of convenience in production and so on. This will be advantageous to improving and developing socialist nationality relations, safeguarding the democratic rights of minority nationalities as masters of the country, strengthening nationality unity, and promoting the construction of material and spiritual civilizations in minority nationality areas.

/Fifth, town regimes should be established in those market towns in the rural areas where conditions exist, so as to promote the development of rural economy and cultural undertakings./ With the development of the four modernizations with each passing day, the situation of separation of the city from the countryside, and of the workers from the peasants have also been changing with each passing day. Practice has proved that in places where they possess certain conditions, the establishment of town regimes, with the towns administering the rural areas surrounding them, will be able to bring into full play the advantages of the towns and facilitate the exchange of materials and goods between the urban and rural areas. This is advantageous not only to the development of rural economy and culture, but to the development of the economy of cities and towns.

Therefore, town regimes should be set up in all those rural market towns where conditions exist, so as to bring into full play the role of small towns in the four modernizations of our country.

In short, we should earnestly sum up both the positive and negative experiences in the building of grassroots regimes since the founding of the PRC under the guidance of the line of the 12th CPC National Congress, and do a good job in the building of the grassroots regimes of our country.

CSO: 4005/242

NATIONAL AFFAIRS

NIE RONGZHEN WRITES TO ZHONGGUO LAONIAN

OW041255 Beijing XINHUA Domestic Service in Chinese 1554 GMT 30 Nov 83

[Text] Beijing, 30 Nov (XINHUA)--In a recent letter to the journal ZHONGGUO LAONIAN [0022 0948 5071 1628] [OLD PEOPLE OF CHINA], Nie Rongzhen said that old people, being possessed of rich experience and broad, profound knowledge accumulated over long years of revolution, struggle for production, and scientific experiment, are an intellectual resource whose contributions to the drive for the four modernizations are not to be underestimated, and that old people therefore deserve to be highly regarded and cherished by society. He went on to note that respect and care for the elderly is a fine traditional virtue of the Chinese nation and one which must be vigorously carried forward and protected by law.

In his letter to the journal ZHONGGUO LAONIAN, Nie Rongzhen said: "Old age is a major and universal social problem that is found throughout today's world. Being a populous country, China has more than 80 million people who are over 60 years of age. As science, culture, public health, and child care continue to develop, the people's average life span will constantly increase and the proportion of old people in our society can be expected to continue its rapid expansion. The increase in the average age of the population will definitely have a significant impact on China's political, economic, and social development. Therefore, we must examine the old age problem from a strategic point of view, so as to strengthen leadership, carry out overall planning, and deal with the problem in a comprehensive way."

Nie Rongzhen emphasized the fact that old people are a valuable treasure of society. He said that the old people of today are the young people of yesterday. There are many skilled hands at industrial and agricultural production, as well as scholars, experts, professors, and all sorts of managerial specialists among these old people. They are the creators, successors, and propagators of the material and spiritual civilization of the Chinese nation. They have worked hard all their lives and made tremendous contributions in promoting the prosperity, wealth, and power of the motherland.

He said: "We old people should also intensify study, pay attention to new developments in the field of knowledge, be concerned about major events at home and abroad, and constantly remold our world outlook."

Nie Rongzhen was extending his congratulations to the journal ZHONGGUO LAONIAN on its inauguration in October of this year. He expressed his wish that the magazine will make contributions to protecting the lawful rights and interests of old people and in offering whole-hearted service to them.

Nie Rongzhen's letter will be published in the third issue of ZHONGGUO LAONIAN, to be published in December.

CSO: 4005/242

NATIONAL AFFAIRS

ACADEMIC DISCUSSION ON CPC HISTORY ENDS

OW272130 Beijing XINHUA Domestic Service in Chinese 1550 GMT 24 Nov 83

[Excerpts] Changsha, 24 Nov (XINHUA)--The third academic discussion of the Society of Historical Figures of the CPC closed in Changsha today. The meeting stressed: To meet the needs of the party rectification, it is necessary to complete the compilation of a good biography of historical figures of the CPC at an early date.

Wang Shoudao, Standing Committee member of the CPC Central Committee's Advisory Commission and adviser to the Society of Historical Figures of the CPC; He Changgong, Standing Committee member of the CPC Central Committee's Advisory Commission and president of the society; Mao Ziyong, first secretary of the Hunan Provincial CPC Committee; and others addressed the meeting.

Wang Shoudao said: Those comrades engaged in studying historical figures of the party have a glorious task to strengthen education on communist ideology in the entire country. That is, they should publicize among the masses the heroic deeds of personages who have a glorious history of revolutionary struggle. In this way, the masses will be able to review the principle that "without the CPC, there would have been no new China" and to know their position, role, and glorious duties in the socialist modernization drive, thereby enhancing their patriotism and their selfless socialist labor enthusiasm.

He Changgong stressed: In compiling a biography of historical figures of the party, we should use the biographies of historical party figures and the histories of their vivid struggle to demonstrate the might of the truth of Marxism-Leninism-Mao Zedong Thought. We should encourage young people to study the positive and noble images of communists and use examples to help young people from their communist world outlook and resist the corrosive influence of decadent bourgeois ideology. He added: The biography we will compile on historical party figures should be able to play the role of supplementary teaching material in the party rectification.

At the meeting, the participants reviewed the achievements in studying historical party figures and in compiling a biography of these figures that they have scored since the society was established in 1979 and exchanged experiences in this field of work. In the past 4 years, 15 volumes of "A Biography of Historical Figures of the CPC" have been compiled, which include 171 biographies consisting of 3.75 million characters. Ten volumes have been published and distributed, and five more volumes are being printed.

NATIONAL AFFAIRS

RENMIN RIBAO ON VATICAN ATTITUDE TOWARD SCIENCE

HK131355 Beijing RENMIN RIBAO in Chinese 10 Dec 83 p 7

["Jottings by Tan Feng [6151 6912]: "Science in the Hall of Region"]

[Text] In 1600, Giordano Bruno, an Italian scientist and philosopher during the Renaissance, was sentenced to death by fire by the inquisition for accepting and developing the Copernican system; he sacrificed his life in Rome. In 1633, Galileo Galilei, an Italian astronomer and physicist, was convicted and put under surveillance by the "Holy Office" of the Vatican for publicizing scientific progress and opposing the Ptolemaic system. For many centuries in the past, the name of the Vatican has been associated with darkness, brutality, and the wicked name of being hostile to scientific progress.

Things seem to have changed to some extent in the 1980's. Not long ago, more than 100 outstanding scientists from various countries gathered at an antique Renaissance villa at the Vatican to discuss serious scientific problems, such as "the influence of chemistry on environment," "the biology of protein and the nucleic acid element," and "the utilization of biological technology to reform agriculture." A scientist from the U.S. Harvard University said in surprise: "I thought I was invited to the Vatican Museum and St. Peter's Basilica for a visit. I was amazed at the high quality of the academic theses here."

It was a scientific symposium sponsored by the "Vatican Academy of Sciences" biannually. It is reported that in recent years, the Vatican has "become more and more interested" in the progress of modern science and technology. Initiated personally by Pope John Paul II, the Vatican is "ready to listen to suggestions and opinions from outstanding scientists in the world" on "various issues ranging from nuclear war and test tube babies to human evolution." At the place where Bruno was burned to death hundreds of years ago, science has finally strode proudly into the hall of religion. And Galileo, who had suffered false accusations for more than 300 years, was "rehabilitated" by the Vatican several years ago. Obviously, even the Vatican, which is an obstinate citadel, has to conform to the mighty torrent of the times and meekly submit to scientific truth at a time when science is flourishing and developing today.

However, things are not so simple. A Western newspaper wrote that the Vatican priests of today are different from the priests in the 17th century--"at that time, they even refused to look through Galileo's telescope for fear that they

would see something diametrically opposed to their beliefs"; "the Vatican today wants to keep up with the latest pace in scientific development to avoid the emergence of any unnecessary conflicts between religion and science and to guide science in a direction beneficial to mankind." These remarks have really driven the point home. So the aim of the Vatican in "advocating" science is to "guide" science so that it will conform to religious doctrine, thus continuously safeguarding the interests of the Vatican.

We have facts to serve as illustrations. Two years ago, some astrophysicists pointed out that mankind is situated far from the center of the universe. The pope complacently asserted at once: "We respect pure science in a profound manner," and "this discovery does not stand in conflict with the 'Bible.' The 'Bible' does not want to teach people how paradise was formed but how people can reach paradise." As to such questions as genetic engineering, abortion, and planned parenthood, the Vatican still acknowledges that these are "forbidden zones" unacceptable to them.

When talking about religion, Engels pointed out: "If our legal, philosophical, and religious concepts are near or remote branches and leaves of the economic relations which assumes a dominant role in a certain society, these concepts fail, nevertheless, to resist the influence brought about by the total change of this economic relation." "Religion also finds it impossible to serve as a shield for capitalism for a long time." Science is developing and forging ahead irresistibly at a tremendous pace, indicating the future of mankind. The Vatican has finally "failed to resist" the influence of science and made various "concessions" by beginning to acknowledge the proper place and role of science. This is understandable. However, if the Vatican tries to use science as a modern coat draped over the robe of the church in an effort to adapt itself to the situations in the 20th century, this is simply wishful thinking. Being science, it cannot and will never become a shield for religion.

CSO: 4005/242

NATIONAL AFFAIRS

PROGRESSIVENESS OF LANDLORDS IN FEUDAL SOCIETY

HK050950 Beijing GUANGMING RIBAO in Chinese 23 Nov 83 p 3

[Article by Wu Tai [0702 3141]: "Did Middle and Small Landlords in Feudal Society Have Historical Progressiveness?"]

[Text] For a long time, the theory of the progressiveness of the middle and small landlords in feudal society has been very popular among historians and people have interpreted various historical phenomena in terms of this theory. For example, if some political measures enforced by a certain politician carried certain progressive implications, people would say that he spoke for the demands of the middle and small landlords and that he reflected their political stand. A certain thinker had some progressive ideas because he represented the thinking of the middle and small landlords. In feudal society, in a political struggle among various ruling classes, the class basis of the faction which could represent the progressive force is also considered to be the basis of the class of middle and small landlords. The theory of the progressiveness of the middle and small landlords seems to have become a master key for explaining all the progressive aspects of feudal society.

It Is Difficult to Explain the Phenomenon of Progress in History in Terms of the Theory of the Progressiveness of the Middle and Small Landlords

In studying and explaining historical issues in terms of the theory of the progressiveness of the middle and small landlords, we may also encounter some contradictions which are hard to resolve. For example, in discussing the reforms during the reign of Emperor Xi Ning of the Song Dynasty, people say that Wang Anshi represented the class of middle and small landlords and that the reforms reflected the interests and desires of this class. However, Emperor Shen Zong [Emperor Xi Ning's posthumous title] of the Song Dynasty was the de facto decisionmaker and the one in charge of the reforms. Without Emperor Shen Zong, the reforms could not be initiated and their implementation was out of the question. The reforms did not come to an end at Wang Anshi's resignation from the prime ministership. They were abolished after the death of Emperor Shen Zong. As Emperor Shen Zong was the one in charge of the reforms, then, what class would emperor Shen Zong as an autocratic monarch represent? Can we say that Emperor Shen Zong represented, the middle and small landlords and that he was not the ringleader of the landlord class? Thus, it can be seen that one

cannot get satisfactory results by explaining historical issues in terms of the theory of the progressiveness of the middle and small landlords.

In feudal society, because of the differences in the amount of land and property owned by the landlords, the landlord class was divided into two strata, namely the big landlords and the middle and small landlords. We need not doubt this. However, we must conduct specific investigations of the question of whether the middle and small landlords have progressiveness. We cannot treat different things as the same. At the initial stage of feudal society, when the landlord class was still in the ascendant and when the landlords were still vigorous revolutionaries and advanced people, the middle and small landlords naturally had progressiveness. At later stages of feudal society, when the landlord class was gradually transformed from an advanced class into the opposite and when the landlords gradually became reactionaries, a backward class, and paper tigers, the progressiveness of the middle and small landlords was then out of the question. The transformation of the landlord class from an advanced class into a backward, reactionary class involved the whole class. It was not confined to the transformation of certain strata within the class. In feudal society, at all stages, the middle and small landlords always constituted the absolute majority of the landlord class. If this absolute majority of landlords were not yet transformed into a reactionary class and if they still had vigor and progressiveness, it would be hard to say that the landlord class had become a decadent class and hence the target of revolution. Thus, it can be seen that the theory of the middle and small landlords' having progressiveness at later states of feudal society is not justified.

As the majority of the landlord class, the middle and small landlords shared a common character with the rest of the landlord class in brutally oppressing and exploiting the peasants, although the middle and small landlords differed from the big landlords in the amount of land they occupied and the amount of incomes they gained through exploitation, there was no difference in the degree of brutality in which all of them exploited the peasants. Let us take land rent as an example. In different historical periods and in different areas, there were differences in the degrees of brutality in which exploitation was carried out through land rent. However, within a same historical period and in a same region, the middle and small landlords did not exploit the peasants through land rent to a lesser extent than did the big landlords.

Hong Mai of the Southern Song Dynasty said: "Naturally, the impoverished households have no land of their own and they cultivate and till the land which belongs to the rich and powerful families. Fifty percent of the total output goes to the owner of the land. This is a custom in my hometown." As it was the custom of a region that land rent was 50 percent of the total output, naturally all the big, middle, and small landlords equally squeezed 50 percent of the outputs from the peasants as land rent. The peasants who rented and cultivated the land of the middle and small landlords did not fare any better than those who rented and cultivated the land owned by the big landlords. They had no other choice but to live in straitened circumstances like slaves. In exploiting the peasants, the middle and small landlords as well as the big landlords were antagonistic toward the peasant class.

In his discussion of Russian serfdom, Lenin pointed out: "The existence of landed estates in Russia is the material mainstay of the power of the serf owners." ("Collected Works of Lenin," Vol 24, p 257) "But wherein lies the power of the landowners?" (Ibid., p 113) The occupation of large pieces of land is the principal means by which landlords plunder the peasants and make fortunes. The landlords of feudal China also regarded land as their "source of food and clothing." Precisely for this reason, the landlords, whether big, middle, or small ones, wanted to annex more land. Han Qi of the Song Dynasty said the households of the upper three classes in the rural areas "have always been the ones which annex land." Under the Song five-grade household registration system, grade one consisted of the big landlords, and grades two and three consisted of the middle and small landlords. In the prolonged feudal society, the loss of land was the factor for the peasants' being reduced to the status of serfs or semi-serfs. The big landlords' annexation of land caused the peasants to lose their land. In addition, the middle and small landlords were also seizing land all the time. The middle and small landlords also constituted a force which annexed land in feudal society. Although the middle and small landlords differed from the big landlords in the amounts of land they annexed, they did not differ from them in substance. This difference was the difference in the extent to which they were reactionary and it was not a dividing line between being progressive and being reactionary. After the landlord class had been transformed into a reactionary class, the middle and small landlords as a stratum within the landlord class were not a progressive force in feudal society but one which impeded the progress of society and which did not have "progressiveness" whatsoever.

Middle and Small Landlords Were Also Land Annexationists

The differences between various strata within the landlord class in economic and political power and status brought about contradictions and struggle between the big landlords and the middle and small landlords. These contradictions and struggles could sometimes be very acute. For example, even when some middle and small landlords had fallen prey to annexation by the big landlords, there would be acute contradictions between the big landlords and the middle and small landlords in annexation. However, these contradictions and struggles could not reflect any "progressiveness" of the stratum of middle and small landlords.

As described above, the middle and small landlords were also a force which annexed land. With the cutthroat development of land annexation, the economic position of this stratum was not very stable. It was always possible that they would fall prey to annexation by the big landlords and bureaucrats and become impoverished households. However, this is merely one side of the coin. At all stages of feudal society, nothing could possibly prevent the middle and small landlords from building up their strength and becoming big landlords in the land annexation drive. At the later stages of feudal society, when the powerful and influential families and the big landlords as a social force gradually faded away, the situation became even worse. Neither the big landlords nor the middle and small landlords were a stable or relatively stable stratum. Between them, there was not an impassable gulf. Middle and small landlords could become big landlords and the big landlords and bureaucrats could, for various reasons,

become middle and small landlords or even impoverished households. The "Biography of Yao Chong" in the "Old History of the Tang Dynasty" says: "With the death of the high officials, their descendants, after losing the patronage they once enjoyed, became impoverished households in most cases." Such things happened again and again in post-Tang history.

Yuan Cai of the Southern Song Dynasty said: "Poverty and affluence are not immutable states and land changes hand. Whoever has money buys land and whoever has no money sells it." "People become rich men in turns." Xin Qiji said: "A piece of land has [number indistinct] owners in 1,000 years." The rapid shift of land ownership was a social reality that paved a narrow yet passable path which led to the stratum of the big landlords. Consequently, the masses of middle and small landlords strongly desired to become big landlords. In order to become big landlords, it was of course necessary not to do away with the annexation of the peasants' land. Their desire to annex land was always suppressed by the stratum of big landlords and some middle and small landlords have even fallen prey to annexation by the big landlords. The contradictions between the big landlords and the middle and small landlords in land annexation were merely contradictions between the stronger and less strong forces in an uneven distribution of the loot snatched through annexation. The middle and small landlords in the feudal society were not an anti-annexation social force. They protested against the unbridled annexation of land by the big landlords principally for the purpose of upholding and developing their own interests gained through annexation. Thus, it is inappropriate to say that this struggle "was one between annexation and antiannexation."

Classical Marxist writers always sharply expose this scramble for larger shares of gains from exploitation within the exploiting class. The development of the feudal system of ownership of large estates, under which the peasants' land were continuously annexed, caused a great number of peasants to lose their land and their homes. In addition, the landlords also annexed the land of one another. Thus, impoverished households emerged. The middle and small landlords fell prey to annexation by the big landlords. In addition, the big landlords and the bureaucrats also annexed the land of each other. After the death of Xiang Minzhong, prime minister during the reign of Emperor Zhen Zong of the Northern Song Dynasty, Ding Wei, a big bureaucrat, "wanted to buy Xiang Minzhong's land in Changan and Huayan Prefecture." This is a very good example. The development of the system of ownership of big estates continuously reduced the number of owners of big feudal estates. In feudal society, the struggle among various forces for their own interests in annexation could be quite acute. However, this struggle, as well as the open and secret struggles within the camp of the landlords and compradors during the period of democratic revolution which were analyzed by Comrade Mao Zedong, were "merely a particularly interesting example of a fight between large and small dogs, between well-fed and ill-fed dogs...an irritating and painful contradiction." ("Selected Works of Mao Zedong," Vol 1, p 143) How could the middle and small landlords, who were in an inferior position in a fight among various feudal forces to annex land, have any historical "progressiveness"?

Precisely because the middle and small landlords could not possibly have the "progressiveness" which detached the class nature of landlords from them, the

classical Marxist writers have always treated landlords and serf owners as members of the same class in their analyses of the relations among various classes in feudal society. Nobody has ever said that the middle and small landlords were progressive. Comrade Mao Zedong had said that during the war or resistance against Japan, "some enlightened members of the gentry who were originally middle and small landlords, that is, those landlords who had some capitalist characters, were quite enthusiastic in fighting the Japanese and there was the need to be united with them in fighting the Japanese." This seems to have touched on the problem of the progressiveness of the middle and small landlords. However, within the same paragraph, Comrade Mao Zedong pointed out that the landlord class "was one which had impeded the progress of Chinese society in regard to politics, the economy, and culture, and it had made absolutely no contribution to progress." Obviously, what is meant here is that during the war of resistance against Japan, that is, a particular historical stage of the bourgeois democratic revolution, those middle and small landlords who "had some capitalist characters" had certain progressiveness only when they were compared with the stratum of big landlords. Those middle and small landlords who had no capitalist characters had no progressiveness. Precisely on the basis of a scientific analysis of the class nature of landlords, Comrade Mao Zedong pointed out: "As a class, the landlords are the target, not the motive force, of revolution." One of the bases on which the party's anti-imperialist antifeudal general line for the period of democratic revolution was formulated was this scientific analysis of China's landlord class. Classical Marxist writers' expositions on the class relations in feudal society and Comrade Mao Zedong's scientific analysis of China's landlord class have great significance for our correct understanding of the question of whether or not the middle and small landlords at the later stages of feudal society had progressiveness.

As the theory of the progressiveness of the middle and small landlords is untenable, then there are the questions of what social conditions, what kind of class basis, and what ideological origins had made the emergence and existence of some outstanding people and advanced historical phenomena possible at the later stages of feudal society. It seems that we need to devote efforts to studying these problems anew. This article merely poses some of the questions which I find puzzling. I hope I can benefit from somebody's wisdom and have my puzzles solved through discussion.

CSO: 4005/242

NATIONAL AFFAIRS

ALIENATION THEORY, 'FEVER' IN LITERATURE, ART

HK060913 Beijing GUANGMING RIBAO in Chinese 19 Nov 83 p 3

[Article by Ding Zhenhai [0002 2132 3189] and Li Zhun [2621 0402]: "The Socialist Alienation Theory and the 'Alienation Fever' in the Realm of Literature and Art"]

[Text] In recent years, there has emerged the theory of socialist alienation which is an erroneous philosophical and social trend. It has exerted a great influence on our literature and art. This merits attention. Here, we would like to present some of our views on the matter.

"Alienation Fever" Is the Inevitable Outcome of the Theory of Socialist Alienation
As is known to all, the concept of "alienation" did not affect our literature and art after it was introduced to China several decades ago. Why, then, has it suddenly exerted a great influence on literature and art in China at present? This is because the so-called theory of socialist alienation has recently emerged in our country and has formed into a philosophical and social trend.

The concept of "alienation" existed long ago in the history of Western thought. In German philosophy and particularly in the works of Hegel and Feuerbach, the term "alienation" was widely used in the category of philosophy. Prior to the founding of historical materialism, Marx was respectively influenced by the objective idealism of Hegel and the Humanism [Renben Zhuyi 0086 2609 0031 5030] of Feuerbach and he regarded "alienation" as an important concept in the fields of philosophy, economics, and sociology. However, even at that time, he attempted to analyze the relations of capitalist economy with alienated labor. In his "Manuscripts of 1844 on Economics and Philosophy," he clearly defined: "Communism refers to the positive sublation of private property or self-alienation of man." He further pointed out: The positive sublation of private property "is the positive sublation of all sorts of alienation." After Marx discovered the law of surplus value, he confined the concept of "alienation" only in his study of economics to describing the relations between capital and wage labor in capitalist society so as to prove the transient history of the capitalist mode of production. Even some of the contemporary Western scholars have said that Marx made every effort to narrow the range and to use alienation to describe the exploitive social relation caused by the economic system of the capitalism, whereas some bourgeois scholars regarded alienation as the "universal

circumstances" that run through all the stages of human society. While approaching the state of socialist society, Marx never used the term "alienation."

How should we look upon the theory of "alienation" in the early works of Marx and how should we look upon the relations of his works in early periods and mature periods? Naturally, as an academic subject, we must draw a conclusion by carrying out ample discussions. However, the problem is that in recent years, some comrades in the ideological circles have obviously distorted the original meaning of Marx. They have gone beyond the scope of capitalist society and have tried to prove the so-called "alienation in socialist society." According to their opinion, in socialist society, "practice has not proved that there is no alienation. In addition to ideological and political alienation, there is also economic alienation." Some people have been brazenly said: "The fundamental cause of the emergence of alienation in the authority of socialist society is precisely the socialist system itself and not the opposite." As pointed out by some comrades, it is quite obvious that such a theory denies the fundamental difference between socialist system and capitalist system and runs counter to the basic principle of Marxism and Marx's viewpoint on alienation. Consequently, it casts doubt on socialism and is therefore absolutely wrong. However, some comrades have obstinately tried to connect the theory of socialist alienation with Marx and have made enormous publicity in some influential newspapers and periodicals. This is bound to lead to ideological confusion in all fields of endeavor and is bound to bring about evil consequences in the sensitive realm of literature and art.

This is how things stand. After the so-called theory of socialist alienation was put forward as a philosophical and political theory in 1980, some comrades of the literary and art circles, particularly some young comrades who were affected by blindness due to their weak theoretical basis, immediately accepted this "new theory" and regarded it as the theoretical mainstay of their creation and critique. For example, some articles said: "Marxist theory on alienation and restoration of human nature has great immediate significance in guiding socialist literary creation in China." Some articles said that "alienation of man under the socialist condition" should become "an important theme of literature." Some articles maintained: "The revelation of alienation has enabled literary creation to deepen its reflection of social life." Some articles even divided the methods of literary critique into three categories, namely, the method of class analysis, the method of psychological analysis, and the method of alienation analysis, and regarded the so-called "method of alienation analysis" as the best of all and worth proposing. Moreover, some comrades who publicized the theory of socialist alienation from a philosophical and political point of view have insisted openly on applying their proposals to guide the contemporary literary and artistic creation and critique in our country. One of the articles had the following statement: "Since there exist the phenomena of alienation in social life, how should our literary and art look upon alienation? ... Our literature and art should protest against and criticize the phenomena of alienation in our actual life (such as bureaucraticism, personality cult, privileges, and so on) and not affirm and praise alienation." The author asserted that if we do not act in this way, literature and art itself would become "alienated literature and art." He also regarded the depiction of socialist alienation as the developing direction of literature and art in the new period of China and called on

the people to "continuously make efforts in this direction." This is how the "alienation fever," which is neither big nor small in scale, emerged recently in the realm of literature and art in China. As the "alienation fever" is the dire consequence of the theory of socialist alienation in the realm of literature and art, it is not difficult to judge its erroneous trend and nature.

"Alienation Fever" and Bourgeois Liberalism in the Realm of Literature and Art

After the forum for solving the problems on ideological fronts specially held by the CPC Central Committee in summer 1981, the trend of bourgeois liberalism was restrained to some extent. However, it was not fundamentally eliminated and it even developed in certain fields. Why? One of the important reasons is that some people attempted to "bring forth new ideas" in their works and articles, which were guided by the so-called direction of the socialist alienation theory. Such a trend ran counter to the track of socialist direction and became a major manifestation of bourgeois liberalism in the realm of literature and art.

Viewed from literary creation, under the call of the theory of socialist alienation that "literature and art must protest against and criticize the phenomena of alienation in actual life," some people were bent on depicting in their literary and art works the alienation between "public servants" and "masters." Some works described the alienation between "perfect people" and the "replica of man," "false men who live just for an order," and "dehumanized man." Some works depicted the "alienated" state of people saying that they could not feel "their existence" in socialist collective labor and work. Some works even attempted to describe the "alienation" between the times and environment, between the relations of men, between love and marriage, and so on and so forth. It seemed that from the viewpoint of "alienation," everything had the characteristics of "alienation." In these works, the bright road and prospects of socialist real life have disappeared; the surging labor and struggle of hundreds of millions of people for attaining the four modernizations under the leadership of the party have disappeared; the new type of relation between men under the socialist system has disappeared; the sense of pride and happiness of the masses of people of being their own masters and the spirit of taking the initiative in making history have all disappeared; the fundamental difference between the cadre ranks of a socialist country and the bureaucratic noble stratum under the exploitive system have disappeared; and even in the socialist system, the efforts made by the bright side of social life, which occupies the leading position, to restrain and eliminate the darkness have been intentionally or unintentionally evaded. On the contrary, there is "alienation" everywhere, which constantly produces gloomy scenes of "alienation." What hopes can such scenes of life give to the people? Whatever the subjective intention of the authors is, the result of such depiction is bound to obscure the principled distinction between socialism and capitalism and distort our actual life and the general mood, thereby encouraging suspicious sentiments on the socialist system and party leadership.

If these writers and artists did not have a definite and conscious theoretical standpoint while they were expressing the so-called socialist "alienation" in their works, then, it is some literary and artistic critiques that have further

systematized and theorized the erroneous tendencies of the above works, have included all the content and ideological trend manifested in the above works in the range of the theory of socialist alienation, and have even spared no efforts in distorting some influential works that reflected real life not merely from the viewpoint of "alienation."

Some literary and artistic critiques held that alienation existed in the political, economic, ideological, and various spheres of socialist society and that it was constantly being produced. In the concrete analysis of some works, they went so far as to regard the perverse acts of Lin Biao and the "gang of four" in trampling on the proletarian dictatorship as "the state apparatus of the proletarian dictatorship has been alienated into a dark den of the landlords to watch on and murder the communists" and exaggerated some mistakes which occurred in the principles and policies of the party and state for a certain period as "alienation in the function of the state, in the development of the economy, and in the emancipation of man." They further pointed out: "such alienation is manifested in the fierce conflict between the interests of the state and that of the individuals." Some articles exaggerated the emergency of Ji Shen (a figure in "On Director Qiao Taking Up the Leading Post"), Qin Bo (a figure in "When a Man Reaches His Middle Age") and other figures who did not possess the requirements of a party member, which is a partial phenomenon in the party and cadre ranks, as "there is the danger of the party in power divorcing itself from the masses and people and being alienated." Some tried to mention in the same breath the fact that Chen Huansheng "worked for several decades and yet could not afford to buy a hat," the state of life of some laboring people who were temporarily not well-off, and the young Marx' depiction of the theory of labor alienation on how the capitalists exploited the workers. Marx said: "With regard to the laborers who own nature through labor, such possession of nature is manifested as alienation, their own activities are manifested as carrying out activities for others and seem as if they were activities of other people; the process of production is manifested as sacrificing lives; the production of commodities is manifested as losing them, that is, the commodities are transferred to the dissidents and possessed by the dissidents." Some literary and artistic critiques asserted that this thesis of Marx still had "certain immediate significance in some specific periods of socialist society." As a matter of fact, it is incongruous to use this quotation of Marx as a proof. This quotation referred to the fact that the workers were exploited by the capitalists and could not possess the products created by themselves through labor. Therefore, Marx regarded it as alienated labor. The case of Chen Huansheng and others, who are masters of the new society, is entirely different. Although their standard of living is far from being well-off and although we still have to make greater efforts to enable them to become genuine masters of the country in all respects of social life, they are, after all, laborers who work for the interests of laboring people themselves and are absolutely not "losing the products which they have produced themselves." Moreover, the party Central Committee's "Resolution on Certain Questions in the History of Our Party Since the Founding of the PRC" has already made scientific analysis and summarization on the mistakes of personality cult which occurred at a certain period and also pointed out in detail the social historical origin of "the fostering of personality cult and arbitrary practices within the party" and the lessons that must be

drawn. However, some literary and artistic critiques ignored these scientific analyses and obstinately attempted to apply the exposition of Marx in his "Manuscripts of 1844 on Economic and Philosophy" concerning the fact that under capitalism, the people could not master their own destiny, thus regarding the "self-activities of man's soul, brain, and illusion" as "activities of certain dissidents, deities, and monsters applied on individuals," mechanically to the proletarian and leaders of a socialist country. Such methods of disregarding historical conditions and willfully applying some of the early speeches of Marx are certainly not a serious and solemn attitude. This is absolutely not a development of Marxism as bragged by some comrades, but a distortion of Marxism and a theoretical retrogression.

Some comrades may ask: Is it impermissible for socialist literature and art to expose the negative and gloomy side of life? Do we have to return to the path of "allowing only praise and not exposition?" No, certainly not! We are against using the theory of socialist alienation to guide literary and artistic creation and we also oppose depicting our actual lives as utterly hopeless. This certainly does not mean that we deny the problems of all kinds existing in real life. The establishment of socialist public ownership has fundamentally eliminated the roots of alienation. However, due to various reasons and the fact that it is impossible to thoroughly eliminate all the remnants of the old society within a short period, there still exist various contradictions and some negative and gloomy aspects in society and within the party. In literary and artistic creation, we are against the theory of non-conflict, which embellishes life but evades problems. We are also against the theory that attempts to weaken the critical function of socialist literature and art toward all negative phenomena. The divergence between ourselves and the theory of socialist alienation and the "alienation fever" in the realm of literature and art is what we hold: 1) We must not exaggerate the specific and partial thing into a universal thing of the whole. 2) We must not regard the things that are incompatible with the party and socialist system as the alienated things of the party and socialist system themselves. 3) While exposing the gloomy aspects, we must truthfully manifest (directly or indirectly) the ability and trend of socialist system in surmounting the gloomy side. The "alienation fever" in the realm of literature and art is wrong not because it has depicted the defects, shortcomings, and gloomy side of real life (even from selecting the theme, it is quite certain that socialist literature and art must regard the reflection of the heroic struggles and great achievements made by the masses of people in building socialist new life as a more important subject), but because these works and critiques have confused the vestiges of the old society and the gloomy side of our real life with the alienation under capitalist society. They looked upon such alienation as a universally existent thing, which constantly developed and was hard to overcome. They also attributed the source of the occurrence of such "alienation" to the "position" of the "party in power" and to the party for "strengthening" the state apparatus, thus they have, in fact, aimed the spearhead of criticism against the socialist system itself. While exposing certain defects and gloomy aspects of social life, the scenario "Bitter Love" and the novel "Grass on the Prairie" tried to give people an impression that the revolutionary wars led by the party and the socialist system were factors that destroyed and suppressed human nature and that the "Alienation of man" was an evitable consequence caused by the

activities of the party and state themselves. Therefore, they are bound to distort the history of revolutionary struggles led by the party and vilify the socialist system. Our socialist literary and artistic workers must draw experience from these lessons.

Some comrades hold that those literary and artistic works that "expose" real life from the "alienation" point of view reflect the peculiar historical phenomenon of the "Great Cultural Revolution." Therefore, it is entirely correct. However, we hold that even with regard to the "Great Cultural Revolution," we cannot use the theory of socialist alienation to make theoretical explanation and artistic expression. This is because although Lin Biao and the "gang of four" usurped most of the power of the party and state and brought about serious and disastrous consequences to the entire state and nation, they were, after all, an ulcer on the body of the party and socialism and they can absolutely not represent the body itself. The class nature of Lin Biao and the "gang of four" and the social forces which they represent are incompatible with the nature of the party and socialism. Moreover, although they ran wild for a certain period, they could not fundamentally alter the nature of the socialist system. As pointed out in the "Resolution on Certain Questions in the History of Our Party Since the Founding of the PRC": "Although we were undermined by the Lin Biao and Jiang Qing counterrevolutionary cliques, we won victory over them. The nature of the party, the people's political power, the people's army, and the entire society has not changed." This shows that only by applying the scientific principle of dialectical materialism and historical materialism and not the so-called theory of socialist alienation can we guide the writers and artists in correctly realizing history and reality and energetically manifesting the most profound and realistic great truth that "our people are a great people and our party and socialism have great and indomitable vitality."

The Depiction of the "Socialist Alienation Theory" Is Counter to the Orientation of Socialist Literature and Art

The harm caused by the theory of socialist alienation and the "alienation fever" on literary and artistic undertakings is manifested not only in the influence of "what" and "how" the writers and artists should depict, but is also related to the fundamental matter of the development of socialist literature and art and the major issue of holding high the banner of socialist literature and art and resolutely and comprehensively upholding the orientation of socialist literature and art.

First of all, as literature and art is the superstructure of certain social economic basis, it must, in the final analysis, serve a certain economic basis. One of the basic functions of socialist literature and art is to consolidate and develop the economic basis which it relies on and serve socialism. Today, the fundamental interests of the people lie in adhering to the socialist road. Therefore, serving socialism is in essence serving the people. However, the theory of socialist alienation holds that it is not only impossible for the socialist system to eliminate alienation, but itself is constantly producing alienation. Therefore, it is necessary to call on "literature and art to criticize and protest against the alienation in real life" and advocate that

"alienation under socialism" is "an important theme for literature," and in turn blame the literary and artistic works that have genuinely reflected socialist real life as "alienated literature and art." It is quite obvious that whatever the subjective intention of the people who advocate the "theory of alienation" and "alienation fever" may be, such practices will inevitably lead our literature and art astray, onto the road which runs counter to the orientation of socialist literature and art and which attempts to cast suspicion on, and shake the new social system.

Second, it is necessary for socialist literature and art to reflect the practice of socialist movement. Today, it is beyond doubt that reflecting the new life of socialist construction, singing the praises of the great era and the great people, and manifesting the great achievements of the hundreds of millions of people in selflessly working for the modernization program under the leadership of the party should become the most important content for socialist literature and art. However, the theory of socialist alienation and the "alienation fever" in the realm of literature and art looked upon our society as "an alienated society" and our people as "people living in the state of alienation." Therefore, they are bound to block the correct path for literature and art to depict the great era and people. They advocated the so-called "new aesthetics principle" and incited writers and artists to "disdain to be gramophones of the times and disdain to express the scene of heroic struggles and arduous work and great achievements, which are beyond the world of self-emotion." Instead, they called on literary and art workers to "reflect the alienation of human nature in various historical periods and real life," reflect the so-called "people's public servants have become the lords of the people," which is "the main alienated danger of socialist society," reflect that "there still existed alienation in the nature of man under new social conditions," and so on and so forth. It is quite obvious that these so-called works entitled "alienation of man under socialist conditions" are certainly not socialist literary and artistic works, but are works which radically distort our era and socialist system and which lead to the degeneration of our literature and art.

Third, socialist literature and art is an important component part of socialist spiritual civilization. Viewed from cultural building, the prosperity of our literature and art itself is an important hallmark of the development of socialist spiritual civilization. Viewed from ideological building, socialist literature and art should regard communist ideology as its core and use communist ideals, faith, and morality, the devoted spirit of serving the people, and the communist labor attitude to educate and encourage the people, and develop the literature and art of socialist new people. On the contrary, the theory of socialist alienation and the "alienation fever" in the realm of literature and art maintained that under socialist conditions, "alienation is not only a social phenomenon which occurs in man's social life, it is also a psychological phenomenon which occurs in man's self-consciousness and is man's negation of the self-consciousness of itself." Therefore, it is bound to lead literature and art to depict and publicize the so-called "man's sense of alienation" under socialist conditions and the sense of loneliness, sense of fear, sense of emptiness, sense of losing confidence, sense of illusion, and the erroneous tendencies such as social Darwinism, self-centralism, anarchism, religious fideism, decadent hedonism, and so on. All this runs counter to the sacred task of building the socialist spiritual civilization of our literature and art.

Fourth, under the guidance of Marxism, socialist literature and art must uphold the principle of genuinely and historically reflecting life in the course of the current development of revolution. Therefore, in literary and artistic creation, we must propose the principle and method of revolutionary realism, revolutionary romanticism, and the "combination" of the two. The advanced method and principle of creation of a writer or artist is determined by his viewpoint, attitude, and method of understanding real life. Because the theory of socialist alienation and the "alienation fever" deviated from Marxism and led astray the writers and artists' understanding of real life, these literary and artistic workers could not clearly see the essence of real life, the fundamental trend of the times, the developing trend of reality, and the prospects of history. As a result, they could not adopt the principle and method of revolutionary realism, revolutionary romanticism, and the "combination" of the two in their creation. On the contrary, the principle and method of the so-called modernism of all forms took the opportunity to express themselves.

As is known to all, although there is a variety of creative schools in the modernist trend of the West, the theory of "alienation" is, after all, the theoretical core of modernism. As the U.S. literary and artistic theorist (Alan Trachtenberg) said: "The alienation and 'homelessness' of artists is the basic premise of the modern school and the premise of the dominant movement of artistic and ideological circles." Another U.S. literary and artistic theorist Ihab Habib Hassan pointed out more clearly: "Most of the modern literature is produced under the alienated red titles." "The leading character of a novel is an outsider because the actual situation of his life must be estranged from the actual situation of his ideological consciousness." The artistic proposition and creative practice of the modernist trend in China also indicate that the novels, dramas, poems, paintings, and so on that gained considerable fame for a period actually had an indissoluble bond with the theory of "Alienation" and particularly with the theory of socialist alienation. A young artist claimed: "The absurdity of image has proved the absurdity of life. I used the technique of surrealism not for pursuing pure art. I do not regard it as successful but at least it is true. I want to place my hopes on my feelings." Another young poet pointed out more clearly: "Only with the participation of 'oneself' and 'one's' resistance of the alienation of life and transformation of the world, can art, a variety of schools, and beautiful planets and the milky way be produced." It is thus obvious that the theory of socialist alienation is indeed the theoretical mainstay and guiding ideology of the so-called modernist trend in China. However, the theory of alienation will not be able to bring about "a variety of schools" and "beautiful planets and the milky way," but only lead to the malformation and doom of literature and art. Although the literature and art of the Western modernist school is, in general, a decadent and declining literary and artistic trend, the object of its "protest and criticism" is mainly the social reality of the capitalist society. Therefore, it has certain value for the people to observe and understand the Western society. However, by blindly imitating the literature and art of the Western modernist school, the modernist trend in China has made a mistake of the times. This is because it is impossible for the modernist literature and art, which is rooted in the soil of capitalist reality and supported by the theory of "alienation," to find a basis for settling down under the conditions of socialism. Moreover, the vigorous development of socialist

practice of hundreds of millions of masses has determined the inevitable doom of all literary and artistic tendencies which run counter to the socialist orientation and the inevitable growth of socialist literature and art. Therefore, the "alienation fever," which has emerged recently in the realm of literature and art will, sooner or later, become a thing of the past. "We do not know how quickly and in what succession, but we know that they will wither away." ("Selected Works of Lenin," Vol 3, p 249)

CSO: 4005/242

NATIONAL AFFAIRS

SPIRITUAL POLLUTION CONDEMNED AT SCHOOLS FORUM

HK070851 Beijing GUANGMING RIBAO in Chinese 21 Nov 83 pp 1, 4

[Report: "Speaking at the forum of Schools of Higher Learning in Beijing, Lin Ke, secretary of the Qinghua University Party Committee, Points Out that Spiritual Pollution Must and Can Be Eliminated"]

[Text] Comrade Lin Ke, secretary of the Qinghua University Party Committee, spoke on the question of eliminating spiritual pollution at a recent forum of some schools of higher learning in Beijing. The following is Comrade Lin Ke's speech:

The important speeches made by Comrade Deng Xiaoping and Comrade Chen Yun are profound in content, of far-reaching significance and fully express the aspirations of the party and the people. They are not only of economic practical importance to doing a good job of the present party consolidation and speeding up the building of socialist material and spiritual civilization, but are also of far-reaching historic significance to the future and destiny of our party and state.

The Qinghua University Party Committee recently organized all cadres and party members in the university to conscientiously study and discuss the elimination of the influence of bourgeois ideas and the question of spiritual pollution mentioned in both speeches. Everyone said they would answer the call of the party Central Committee and plunge into this struggle which concerns the destiny and future of our party and state. At the same time, the university party committee also organized some comrades to make preliminary investigations and analysis on the manifestations of spiritual pollution among the young students of our university and on the damage done. Preliminary steps were also taken to review and sum up the work done and the results achieved by our university in recent years in fighting spiritual pollution and holding fast to the bastion of Marxist ideology. We have come to the following understanding: First, the harm done by spiritual pollution is indeed very serious and must be thoroughly eliminated. Second, spiritual pollution is intrinsically weak and can surely be eliminated.

The Harm Done by Spiritual Pollution Is Serious and Must Be Eliminated

Comrade Deng Xiaoping pointed out in his speech: In essence, spiritual pollution means the spread of all kinds of decadent ideas of the bourgeoisie and

other exploiting classes and the spread of sentiments of non-confidence in the causes of socialism and communism and in the leadership of the Communist Party. He also said: The harm done by spiritual pollution is so great that it can bring calamity to the country and the people. Spiritual pollution will obscure the demarcation line between right and wrong among the people, produce sentiments of pessimism, lack of discipline, dissension and discord, corrupt people's souls and will, abet the spread of individualistic ideas of all descriptions, and encourage skepticism about, even negation of, socialism and the party's leadership among the people. These two pertinent remarks are very profound and conform with the situation on the higher education front and in our university.

Although Qinghua University is a university of science and engineering, the pernicious effects of various kinds of spiritual pollution on the students are also quite serious. A survey of students' outside reading last year showed that the interest, scope, and volume of reading were such as had never before been known. For example, the novel lending counter at the university library lent out more than 300 Chinese and foreign novels on average each day. Some students have read more than 100 novels in their first year in university. Books of social science are also quite widely read. Many of these are articles and artistic works that publicize the bourgeois theory of human nature, personal struggle, the idea that love is supreme, passive and decadent sentiments, and such supra-class notions as democracy, "freedom," "character emancipation" and "man's value," and cover such areas as religious preaching, material art, espionage, the modernist school of philosophy of the West, and literature and art. In this way, many young students who are eager to learn but lack the power of discrimination are imperceptibly exposed to spiritual pollution and cannot think straight. In addition, unsavory practices in society, the influence of certain pessimistic views from home, as well as certain one-sidedness in publicity work and in the implementation of policies have combined to produce a bad effect on students' thinking. This is very bad for the healthy growth of students. Judging from our preliminary survey, the effects and harms of various kinds of spiritual pollution on some of our students are most sharply manifested in the following problems:

1. Theoretical writings which publicize the so-called "dissimilation of socialism," and such erroneous viewpoints as bourgeois humanism as well as the so-called "literature of the wounded" and "literature of exposure" which go too far in playing up the seamy side of society and in vilifying the party members and cadres, have caused some students to raise doubts and feel skeptical about the four basic principles politically.
2. Theoretical writings and literary and art works which preach abstract "human nature," "humanity" and "man's value" have caused some students to blindly go after the so-called "character emancipation," "man's value" and the "self-perfection of character" in thinking, and to develop decadent sentiments and a nihilist attitude toward reality. A few of them have even pinned their hopes on religion.
3. Speeches, articles and artistic works which publicize "making one's own way," "struggle," "self-designing" and other erroneous viewpoints have caused

students to believe that "man is selfish by nature" and that they should believe in "rational egoism" and take the road of "striving to become a useful person" through "self-protection" and "struggle for existence."

In addition, students are also affected by artistic works which publicize the idea that "love is supreme" and by pornographic and vulgar publications. Of course, the above are only problems reflected by a very small number of students, many of whom have already changed for the better through education. However, these problems are enough to show the seriousness of the harm of various kinds of spiritual pollution. What happens if the students were trained to all show the same state of mind as discussed above, have a philosophy of life which is imbued with bourgeois individualism and take a skeptical and even negative attitude toward the party's leadership? Thus, the elimination of spiritual pollution is indeed a serious ideological struggle which concerns the destiny and future of our party and state. Party cadres and teachers working on the higher education front are directly responsible for bringing up successors for the state. It is therefore all the more necessary for them to acquire a better understanding of this struggle and heighten their awareness in resisting and eliminating spiritual pollution. Otherwise, it will be a serious negligence of duty--something which the party and the people will not permit.

Spiritual Pollution Is Intrinsically Weak and Can Be Eliminated

Spiritual pollution is very harmful, but it is also intrinsically weak. The reason is that it is a decadent ideology of the bourgeoisie and other exploiting classes that goes against the law of development of history and the interests of the broad masses of the people. It stands for falsehood rather than truth. Thus, the great truth of Marxism-Leninism-Mao Zedong Thought is fully capable of defeating and eliminating it.

After the 3d Plenary Session of the 11th CPC Central Committee, our university concentrated forces on exposing and criticizing the ultra-"left" line of Lin Biao and the "gang of four." Eventually, we noticed that a rightist tendency was gaining ground. In July 1980, our university held its Fifth Party Congress. The work report of this party congress clearly pointed out: "While continuing to wage a struggle on the two fronts" and continuing to eliminate the pernicious influence and effects of "left" ideas, "we must soberly see that there is indeed a rightist tendency which runs counter to the four basic principles and must guard against the rightist tendency besides rectifying 'left' deviations." At the same time, we also put forward the task of strengthening ideological and political work and specially emphasized the need to strengthen ideological and political work among the students. Not long after this congress, the so-called "campaigning" incident occurred. This was a direct product of bourgeois liberalism and posed a rigorous test to our ideological and political work. The vast numbers of party members, cadres, teachers, students and working staff of the whole university waged a tit-for-tat struggle against bourgeois liberalism with concerted efforts and had, through this struggle, given the masses of party members and people concrete and lively education on upholding the four basic principles. This incident itself also educated many of our cadres by negative example and enhanced our understanding of the necessity of resisting bourgeois liberalism and the utmost importance of strengthening the party's

ideological and political work. From then on, the party organizations at all levels and the vast numbers of cadres in our university have attached greater importance to the work of conducting ideological education among the students and paid attention to conducting in-depth education on patriotism, collectivism, socialism and communism among the students through various effective means. As a result of their exertions in recent years, the vast numbers of students have made gratifying changes in their mental outlook. These changes are chiefly manifested in the following aspects:

1. Through conducting courses in Marxist-Leninist political theories and organizing spare-time activities to study Marxist-Leninist theories, we have created an atmosphere of keenness to study Marxism-Leninism among the students. In addition to the three political theory courses in modern history, political economy, and philosophy, two more electives were offered in recent years. They were: "An Outline History of the International Communist Movement" and "Selected Readings of Marxist-Leninist Works." Since 1981, we have also made use of the summer and winter vacations to run four study classes on basic party knowledge and one for CYL cadres, which have attracted an attendance of more than 1,800 students. They studied classical writings such as "Manifesto of the Communist Party," "Socialism: Utopian and Scientific" and "Ludwig Feuerbach and the End of Classical German Philosophy" and important writings like "On the Self-Cultivation of Communists" and "Selected Works of Deng Xiaoping." In addition, the students have also voluntarily organized more than 170 spare-time Marxism-Leninism study groups. In this way, our university has over 2,000 students persevering in the study of Marxist-Leninist theories in a systematic way at any time. They serve as a powerful ideological weapon for resisting spiritual pollution among the ranks of students.

2. Through organizing the vast number of students to study the "Resolution" of the 6th Plenary Session of the 11th CPC Central Committee and the documents of the 12th National Party Congress, we have given the students a thorough education on the four basic principles. More and more students have now acquired a clear understanding of the four basic principles and maintained a firm stand. The contingent of student activists has gone from strength to strength and many students who used to hold erroneous viewpoints have made considerable changes. At present, more than 1,000 students are applying for party membership. We have recruited nearly 600 party members from among the students between 1979 and the last summer vacation. When the 1977 class first enrolled, the percentage of students with party membership was 8; by the time they graduated, the percentage was 24. When the 1978 class first enrolled, the percentage of students with party membership was 2; by the time they graduated, the percentage rose to 16.

3. Through unfolding mass activities on self-education on "learning from Lei Feng, striving to be good in three aspects and cultivating new habits and ways" in a deepgoing way each year, and through cultivating a good school spirit and style of study, learning from the advanced, encouraging healthy trends and fostering the collectivist spirit, we have helped the students to persevere in developing themselves in an all-round way morally, intellectually, and physically. From the beginning of 1981 to the first half of this year, a large number of advanced collectives and three-good students have emerged. In the

last term alone, 22 university-level advanced collectives, 166 university-level "three-good students" and 10 "three-good student pacesetters" have been elected. They constitute a healthy and enterprising backbone force among the students.

4. The students are helped to foster a noble moral character through education on patriotism. In recent years, new electives including "Ancient Chinese History," "Classical Chinese Literature," "Selected Readings From Famous Foreign Literary Works," "Lu Xun on Literature, Creation and Art," "Modern World History," "An Outline of Literature" and "An Outline of Logic" are offered to guide the students in their outside reading and help them sharpen their appreciative and analytical ability. These electives are well-received by the students. For example, in view of the fact that the students of our university were very fond of reading foreign literary works but were susceptible to negative influence because they lacked analytical ability, the teaching and research group for literature and history offered the course "Selected Readings From Famous Foreign Literary Works" in 1981. The students are helped to see the true nature of Western capitalist societies and to analyze the historically progressive character and the limitations of humanism [Renwen Zhuyi 0086 2429 0031 5030] and other bourgeois trends of thought through the introduction of famous literary works by Shakespeare, Honore de Balzac, Romain Rolland, Leo Tolstoy and Mark Twain. The students said they have benefited a great deal from this and that they have sharpened their discerning power and heightened their standard of artistic appreciation. Many students said they have acquired a deeper understanding of the rottenness of the capitalist world. Some students compared the two ways of life of Jean-Christophe and Bao-er Ke-cha-jin [0202 1422 2688 1390 68552 and realized that "the truly strong ones are those who get their strength from the people and serve the people." Some students used to find the slogan "self-designing by individuals" a novel idea. Through study, they realized that this was not something new but was a road once traversed by Jean-Christophe. This road of failure, which was later negated by the author himself, will get us nowhere. Some students used to think that Julien in "Le Rouge et Le Noir" is a "heroic figure." Now they have realized that he is just an "Ultra-individualist." All these facts show that an effective way to help the students to resist spiritual pollution is to actively given them positive guidance in their outside reading so they can make use of a correct stand, viewpoint, and method to analyze and discern literary and art works.

The Truth of Marxist-Leninism Can Be Mastered by the Vast Numbers of Students

Here, I would also like to stress the question of the inculcation and dissemination of Marxist-Leninist and communist theories among the students. In the preceding stage, some people thought that the dissemination of Marxist-Leninist and communist theories was not easily taken in or welcomed by the student youth. Actually this is not the case. For example, "An Outline History of the International Communist Movement" turned out to be more popular than was expected. At first, a quota of 200 students was allotted to each department and a classroom big enough to accommodate 300 students was allocated for the course. When class began, the room was filled up and many people had to stand. At the insistence of the students, the second lecture was given in the back hall of

the main building which was big enough to accommodate 600 people. However, there were still close to 100 people standing at the back of the hall. The lecture was supposed to begin at 7, but at 5.30 students were already crowding outside the classroom. They waited for more than 1 hour despite the cold weather just so they could get a seat. During the 2-hour lecture, everyone in the room quietly and attentively listened to the speaker and jotted down notes. Many students who were standing at the back had to support their notebooks with their hands. Their eagerness to learn was very touching. The students said they have gained a lot from study. One of them said: "Bourgeois liberalism blindfolded me like a black veil and caused me to lose my bearing in life for a second time. After studying the history of the communist movement, I realize that one must have lofty ideals and beliefs. I opt for Marxism without the slightest hesitation. In short, through this course, I have firmly established my faith in communism. This is my biggest gain." Another student said: Through study, "I begin to see communism as a real edifice rather than an inaccessible castle in the air and see Marxism-Leninism as the most brilliant scientific achievement in the history of mankind rather than a hypothetical theory." "On the eve of the centenary of Marx's death, another person has joined the big army of Marxist believers, and that person is me. I may be shallow and lack knowledge, but I am sincere and firm." Recently, the student's department at the university party committee and the university CYL committee has compiled a book entitled "Ideals, Belief, and Hope" which contains reflections written by students who had taken part in the study class on basic knowledge about the party and taken "An Outline History of the International Communist Party" as an elective course. The book includes 78 articles which truthfully record the changes in the minds of these students as they studied Marxism-Leninism and strove to make progress. It is a delightful book. It shows that the great truth of Marxism-Leninism and communism can be cherished and mastered fully by the masses of youth, and that any kind of seemingly powerful spiritual pollution will only reveal its decadent and feeble nature in the face of this great truth. Marxism-Leninism-Mao Zedong Thought is bound to triumph over spiritual pollution of every description. Spiritual pollution can be eliminated. This is something inevitable and beyond doubt.

In the recent drive to study and implement the guidelines of the 2d Plenary Session of the 12th CPC Central Committee, our party committees at the university and departmental levels have taken further steps to examine their own work in accordance with the requirement of the central authorities. The consensus is that although something has been done in recent years in resisting bourgeois liberalism, the general picture is that flabbiness and lack of unity still exist in varying degrees and some grassroots cadres are still imbued with the idea of seeking good relations with all and sundry at the expense of principle, fear of difficulty, and the idea of inertia. Although the students have made some gratifying changes in their mental outlook, there is still skepticism about the four basic principles, and problems relating to the philosophy of life and the world outlook around. The tasks of ideological education remain arduous. The resistance and elimination of spiritual pollution is a protracted and arduous task. We must be fully prepared mentally, make the greatest resolve and adopt a correct method to eliminate spiritual pollution in order to protect the healthy growth of the student youth and contribute our share toward bringing up capable people of higher caliber who are both red and expert.

Some Requests for the Literary and Art Circles, Theoretical Circles, and the Press

Finally, I would like to say a few words of advice and request to comrades working in the literary and art, theoretical and press circles.

1. Literary and art works have always been referred to as "textbooks on life." They have a tremendous influence on the masses of student youth because it is through them that many of our students "acquire their understanding of society and of life." It is hoped that our writers will truly shoulder their glorious mission as "engineers of the soul" and write more on what is healthy and good to encourage people to make progress. It is also hoped that they will show concern for the party's educational cause and will go right down to the educational front to produce more literary works than reflect the life of the student youth, sing the praises of those cadres who are quietly working on the educational front, and recount the advanced deeds of the teachers. These works will be "Long Live Youth" of the 1980's. At present, we have too few of these works, and the few that we do have are not very satisfactory.

2. It is hoped that the theoretical workers will write a greater number of good articles aimed at disseminating and popularizing Marxism-Leninism-Mao Zedong Thought among the young people. Exert a greater effort in investigating and studying the characteristics of the mentality of the student youth of our times, use Marxist-Leninist theories to guide them in adhering to the correct orientation and help them solve actual ideological problems so that they can embark on the road to healthy growth. Of course we also hope that the theoretical workers will go right down to the educational front and contribute their share toward conducting ideological education among the student youth.

3. It is hoped that comrades working for the party's press will try their utmost to avoid one-sidedness in publicity. The masses have a habit of forming their understanding of the party's intentions from newspaper propaganda. Thus, one-sidedness in publicity will cause much disruption in ideological and political work at the grassroots level. We have learned quite a few lessons in this regard in the past. For example, when the party and CYL organizations of our university were educating the students to "learn from Le Feng, strive to be good in three aspects, and cultivate new habits and ways," some newspapers published articles criticizing the slogan "utter devotion to others without any thought of self" and unfolded a discussion on "the contradiction between appraising the three goods and cultivating capable people." This produced adverse effects.

CSO: 4005/242

NATIONAL AFFAIRS

HONG XUEZHI LAUDS STUDENTS' ASSISTING IN RESCUE

HK020901 Beijing GUANGMING RIBAO in Chinese 23 Nov 83 p 1

[Report: "Director of PLA General Logistics Department Hong Xuezhi Meets With Some of the Students of the Fourth PLA Medical University Who Participated in Rescue Operations on Hua Shan, Saying That to Sacrifice Oneself for the Interests of Other People Is the Most Glorious Thing To Do"]

[Text] Hong Xuezhi, deputy secretary-general of the Central Military Commission and director of the PLA General Logistics Department, met in Xian with 16 students of the Fourth PLA Medical University who participated in the rescue operations on Hua Shan.

Hong Xuezhi cordially asked the students about their names, classes, and grades in the university, their native places, studies, and daily life. He had an enthusiastic conversation with them.

Hong Xuezhi praised highly students' participation in rescue operations on Hua Shan, saying happily: "You not only study well, but also have lofty moral characters. It is highly commendable that you stood up to sacrifice yourselves in order to rescue sightseers at Hua Shan, who were in imminent danger. You will serve national defense construction and safeguard our national security. To do so, you must have a spirit of self-sacrifice. In an article to commemorate Zhang Side, Chairman Mao wanted us to serve the people and to do good deeds for them. Our lives are short. If we can do good deeds for the people and make contributions in such a short life, this is our greatest honor. Zhang Hua of your university sacrificed himself to rescue others. This means he had a lofty moral character. We should learn from him."

Asking the students about their studies and daily life, Hong Xuezhi pointed out: You are busy at the university. You should concentrate your efforts to study and conscientiously temper yourselves. You are studying medical science. As doctors, you must be responsible for the people's lives. I hope you will establish a good work style of observing discipline and being conscientious and responsible in your work.

Hong Xuezhi also told the students: Our country is implementing an open-door policy toward foreign countries. This is absolutely correct and needed by the four modernization programs. However, we should also prevent the influence of bourgeois ideology. You should consciously resist spiritual pollution and

become models in building socialist spiritual civilization. You should study vocational knowledge well and establish a good work style. In the meantime, you should enhance your ability to resist the corrosion and influence of bourgeois ideology so that you will serve the national defense program and build up the people's health. This is the most glorious thing for you to do. You are young. I hope that you will strive to make further progress and make greater contributions to building the motherland and reinvigorating the Chinese nation.

CSO: 4005/242

NATIONAL AFFAIRS

DENG LIQUN WRITES ON IMPROVING TEACHER TRAINING

OW041059 Beijing Domestic Service in Mandarin 2230 GMT 1 Dec 83

[Text] The No 11 issue of 1983 of RENMIN JIAOYU [PEOPLE'S EDUCATION] journal published an article by Deng Liqun, a member of the Secretariat and director of the Propaganda Department of the CPC Central Committee, entitled: To Do a Good Job in Teacher Education Is a Task of Prime Importance to the Development of General Education.

In the article, Deng Liqun said: We hope that primary education will become basically universal in the country; or in other words, will become universal in most areas of our country, by 1990.

He said: The entrance rate into primary schools in our country is 90 percent, the student-retention rate is 60 percent, and the graduation rate is 50 percent. In other words, of every 100 children who enter a school, only 30 will graduate from it. This situation has many causes, of which the most important is the low quality of faculties.

Deng Liqun emphatically pointed out: In order to make primary education universal, we should strive to train sufficient numbers of qualified teachers. We should actively do a good job in making primary education universal, rather than blindly seek larger numbers.

Den Liqun said: If we pay no attention to improving the low quality of faculties, the entrance and student-retention rates will eventually drop, although they may rise momentarily. We should have a long-term point of view, and should concentrate our financial and material resources on improving teacher education in the next few years. From now on, only regular college graduates are qualified to be senior middle school teachers, only junior college graduates are qualified to be junior middle school teachers, and only secondary normal school graduates are qualified to be primary school teachers. In addition to training new teachers, incumbent teachers should also be constantly trained and improved according to plan.

Den Liqun emphasised that before 1990, we should put the stress of our work on improving teacher education and on training qualified teachers.

CSO: 4005/242

NATIONAL AFFAIRS

CONFERENCE ON MINORITY NATIONALITY EDUCATION HELD

HK060337 Guiyang Guizhou Provincial Service in Mandarin 2300 GMT 5 Dec 83

[Text] The Ministry of Education and the State Nationalities Affairs Commission held a conference from 2 to 5 December in Guiyang on exchanging experience of some universities and colleges in China in running minority nationality classes. Representatives from educational departments and nationalities affairs commissions of 10 provinces, cities, and autonomous regions, including Xinjiang, Qinghai, Gansu, Ningxia, Nei Mongol, Sichuan, Yunnan, and Guizhou, from relevant departments and commissions of the State Council, and from some 30 universities and colleges in the country attended the conference.

The conference summed up the experience in running minority nationality classes in universities and colleges, studied and formulated methods and measures for further running minority nationality classes in universities and colleges in a good manner, and called on relevant universities and colleges to continue to do good work by carrying out the guiding principle of running, consolidating, upgrading, gradually expanding, and vigorously developing minority nationality classes in universities and colleges. All areas must do well in enrolling students for minority nationality classes and must do well in running matriculation classes for minority nationalities so as to provide more and qualified minority nationality students who can attend regular university and college courses.

During the conference, responsible comrades of the Guizhou Provincial Government, the Provincial People's Congress Standing Committee, the Provincial CPPCC, the Provincial Nationalities Affairs Commission, and the Provincial Education Department delivered speeches, expressing their gratitude to fraternal provinces, cities, and autonomous regions, and fraternal universities and colleges for their aid and assistance in developing the province's educational cause for minority nationalities.

CSO: 4005/242

NATIONAL AFFAIRS

STATE COUNCIL ACADEMIC DEGREE COMMITTEE MEETS

OW061033 Beijing XINHUA Domestic Service in Chinese 1314 GMT 5 Dec 83

[By Reporter Yang Jianye]

[Excerpts] Beijing, 5 Dec (XINHUA)--The Academic Degree Committee of the State Council held its fifth meeting at Zhongnanhai today. The meeting examined the namelist of the second group of doctoral and master degree conferring institutions and the degree courses and disciplines, discussed questions concerning the limits within which the conferring of academic degrees will be extended, and studied the 1984 academic degree work plan.

The meeting approved the namelist of the second group of academic degree conferring institutions and the degree courses and disciplines. The second group consists of 45 doctoral degree conferring institutions and 67 master degree conferring institutions. The 45 doctoral degree conferring institutions have a total of 316 doctoral degree courses and disciplines and 600 tutors for doctors degree candidates. The 67 master degree conferring institutions have a total of 1,052 master degree courses and disciplines. According to the regulations, the newly added academic degree conferring institutions will be reported to the State Council for approval and announcement.

The meeting also discussed questions concerning the conferring of honorary degrees and discussed a suggestion of making experiments on conferring academic degrees on personnel at their posts.

During the meeting, the committee members also discussed questions concerning the conferring of military academic degrees. Regarding military science as an independent branch of the social sciences, the meeting decided to treat military science as one of the state academic degree categories.

He Dongchang, vice chairman of the State Council Academic Degree Committee, presided over today's meeting. Huang Xinbai, secretary general of the Academic Degree Committee, briefed the meeting on the examination of the second group of academic degree conferring institutions and explained some questions under discussion. Present at the meeting were Wu Heng and Zhang Guangdou, vice chairmen of the State Council Academic Degree Committee, and more than 20 members of the committee.

CSO: 4005/242

CENTRAL-SOUTH REGION

QUANGZHOU PARTY COMMITTEE PREPARES TO REPLACE, MODERNIZE OLD LEADING GROUPS

Guangzhou GUANGZHOU RIBAO in Chinese 4 Sep 83 p 1

[Article by staff reporter Shi Weiyi [2457 3634 5030]: "The Municipal Party Committee Calls a Meeting of Cadres of New and Old Leading Groups Above the Bureau Level to Summarize the Work; Do a Good Job of Cooperating to Replace Old Cadres and Accelerate Leading Groups' "Four Modernizations"; Comrade Xu Shijie [6079 1102 2638] Pointed Out Four Needs for Doing a Good Job of Cooperating to Replace Old Groups"]

[Text] Yesterday the Guangzhou Municipal CPC Committee called a meeting of leading cadres of new and old groups above the bureau level to summarize the work of unit and organs reform and revision and deployment of leading groups above the bureau level in Guangzhou. At the meeting, Comrade Wu Xiaofeng [0702 2556 1496], standing member of the municipal party committee, passed on the spirit of the National Organization Work Forum called by the Central Organization Department, and Comrade Xu Shijie, municipal party committee secretary, gave a speech pointing out the needs for continuing to do a good job of replacing old groups. Over 1,000 leading cadres of units above the district and bureau levels attended the meeting.

The meeting summarized the preceeding stage of the work of reform of organs. Based on the guiding spirit of the Central Committee and the provincial party committee on realizing the "four modernizations" of leading groups, since the middle 10 days of this May, our city has launched the work of recommending and revising the municipal government's committee, management and bureau (company) second-grade leading groups. It has now been basically completed. Through revision, leading groups have basically reflected the needs of the "four modernizations," and the major manifestations are: 1) Personnel are fewer but more highly trained. The number of members in the municipal government's seven committee and management groups has decreased from the former 51 to 35, a 31.4 percent decrease; the number of members of the 58 bureau (company) first-grade groups has decreased from the former 396 to 287, a 27.5 percent decrease. 2) Age has been lowered. The average age of municipal government committee and management groups has decreased from the former 60.6 years to 52.1 years; the average age of bureau (company) groups has decreased from the former 58 years to 51.1 years. These leading groups have tentatively reflected a ladder-shaped age structure. 3) Educational level has improved. In municipal government committee and management groups,

those with an educational level higher than senior high school have increased from the former 54.9 percent of the total number of cadres to 74.3 percent, and engineers, accountants, agronomists and professional personnel with rather technical titles constitute 28.6 percent; in bureau (company) groups, those with an educational level higher than senior high school have increased from the former 40.2 percent to 64.1 percent, and those with professional titles constitute 19 percent. Moreover, attention has also been paid to selecting and apportioning women and nonparty cadres. The major reasons why this work has been able to be carried out healthily and has achieved good results are: First, that the spirit of the Central Committee has been conscientiously carried out, and both the masses' recommendations and examination and approval of groups have been carried out according to the standards of "revolutionization, lowering of age, intellectualization and professionalization." Second, that the roles of old comrades have been fully developed, and attention has been paid to relying on them. Most leading members of small groups in municipal organs reform and personnel planning are old comrades of municipal advisory groups, the National People's Congress, the Chinese People's Political Consultative Conference, the government and organization departments. The nucleus of the work groups sent out by the municipal party committee are also old comrades. These old comrades are all aware of the importance of their responsibilities, and regard this work as a major contribution to the party in their old age. After withdrawing from leading groups, many old comrades still enthusiastically support the work of launching new groups. Third, that the mass line has been fully followed, and recommendation by the masses, organization examination, personnel planning in small group discussion, and combined party committee and collective examination and approval have been carried out. Through arousing the masses, a large group of superior cadres has been democratically recommended. Recommended cadres value the trust of the masses and have close cadre-masses relationships.

In his speech on how new leading groups can continue to do a good job of the work of cooperating to replace old ones, Comrade Xu Shijie pointed out four needs: First, is the need for new groups to bravely shoulder heavy tasks, to be responsible to the party and the people, to eliminate all obstructions and disturbances, to overcome all difficulties which could possibly be met, to be cautious and conscientious, and to lead the masses in creating new situations. Second, is the need for new groups to make strict demands on themselves, and to have new styles and looks. New groups must be good at studying--studying culture and knowledge, studying scientific management, and also energetically studying Marxism-Leninism and Mao Zedong Thought, with the present emphasis on the need to conscientiously study "the Selected Works of Deng Xiaoping." Leading groups on all levels should carry on the fine traditional style of our party, study the old comrades' highly esteemed ideological moral character, make strict demands on themselves, and not insist on enjoyment or rewards; they must be modest and prudent, and not be easily flattered; they must build a party serving the interests of the people, and cannot work based on relationship; they must be concerned about and closely unite with the masses, set examples, and be good leaders. Third, is the need for new groups to respect, consider, rely on and develop the roles of old comrades, and to singleheartedly and singlemindedly do a good job.

It is necessary for all units to further develop good ideology and good style of unity, mutual respect and mutual support between new and old. Fourth, is the need for old comrades to support the work of young and middle-aged cadres, and to continue to develop their "spare energy." After freeing themselves from routine duties, old comrades can concentrate on devoting themselves to the study of vital problems, and where much work is needed, they can pass on their experience, investigate and study, shoulder major temporary duties given to them by the party committee, engage in all kinds of social work, write and write up data. Old comrades who have withdrawn from groups must have ease of mind, use all sorts of methods in their old age to continue to give light and enthusiasm, and guarantee the successful accomplishment of the work of replacing the old with the new.

Finally, Comrade Xu Shijie laid out a plan for the work of reform of organs and revision of leading groups in our city, demanding that this work be done well throughout, so as to energetically initiate a new situation in all work in our city.

12267

CSO: 4005/74

CENTRAL-SOUTH REGION

GUANGZHOU FORMULATES PLANS FOR ELEMENTARY, HIGH SCHOOL TEACHER TRAINING

Guangzhou GUANGZHOU RIBAO in Chinese 27 Sep 83 p 1

[Article by staff reporter: "This City Formulates Plans for Training Elementary and High School Teachers; Adopt Practical Measures to Improve Educational Quality"]

[Text] In order to improve the quality of education in our city as quickly as possible, concerned departments in our city have formulated plans for training elementary and high school teachers by accelerating the pace of teacher training.

At present, there are over 4,700 senior high school teachers in our city and 46.5 percent of them have attained an educational level of college graduate; of 15,200 junior high school teachers, 29.5 percent have attained an educational level of technical school graduate or higher; of over 36,200 elementary school teachers, 33.2 percent have attained an educational level of high school teacher graduate; and of over 4,600 public and private kindergarten teachers, 27 percent have attained an educational level of kindergarten teacher graduate or have been released from work for 1 year's study. Of these, the educational level of elementary and high school teachers in rural districts is the lowest, being very unsuited to development of the present situation.

According to municipal requirements, by 1990 the practical educational level of most elementary, junior and senior high school teachers in the urban district should have reached the appropriate requirements for formal schooling, and they should be completely qualified for teaching work. In the rural districts, the practical educational level of 70 percent of senior high school teachers, 60 percent of junior high school teachers, and 80 percent of elementary school teachers should have reached the appropriate requirements for formal schooling, and they should be qualified for teaching work. The rural and urban districts must both train a core group of competent elementary and high school teachers, with a minority becoming famous, local experts.

In order to reach the above requirements, while doing a good job of training work in the urban district, it is also necessary to stress the improvement of the work of training teachers in the rural areas, and before 1985 to do a conscientious job of several items of work:

1. Establish and do a good job of revising educational, teach-training and advanced training schools, causing them to accord in scope with district and county training duties. Moreover it is necessary to gradually complete overall revision of teacher training, making it complete, coordinated and consistent, and formed of appropriate proportional relations, and to strive to improve the quality of teacher training.

2. It is necessary to energetically organize those kindergartens, elementary and high school teachers with fairly large teaching difficulties who have not achieved formal schooling requirements to study teaching materials and methods. To this end, the city will establish points divided by county and by science to concentrate on organizing rural high school teachers to study teaching materials and methods. Each district and county must also investigate conditions, formulate plans, organize their strengths, adopt practical measures, and do a good job of running teaching materials and methods classes.

3. Continue to do a good job of the work of advanced training for elementary and high school teachers with methods such as temporary leave, spare time, and correspondence courses. Continue to recruit teachers for technical correspondence courses in 1984.

From 1986 to 1990, it will be necessary to organize with planning and focus a core of high school teachers in rural areas and of a few elementary school teachers in urban districts and the suburbs to take advanced training in the municipal educational school system, and in districts and counties where the conditions exist, to advocate the attachment of kindergarten teacher classes to teacher training, or to start on-the-job kindergarten teaching (classes), so as to expand teacher sources and to accelerate the work of training and improvement.

12267

CSO: 4005/74

CENTRAL-SOUTH REGION

CHANGES IN GUANGDONG EDUCATION SYSTEM PLANNED

Guangzhou GUANGZHOU RIBAO in Chinese 14 Sep 83 pp 1, 3

[Staff dispatch by Zhang Chenghua: "Provincial Party Committee and Provincial Government Decisions to Speed up Development of Education"]

[Text] In order to speed up the development of education in Guangdong Province, at the Provincial Education Conference convened yesterday the Provincial Party Committee and the Provincial Government came up with several new decisions on such problems as undertaking major efforts toward universal primary education, speeding the development of secondary vocational and technical education, developing higher education and adult education, establishing qualified ranks of teachers and increasing funds for education:

1. To Guarantee Universal Elementary Education throughout the Province by 1985

Since national laws on compulsory universal primary education have not yet been issued, the cities and counties will work out some regulations favorable to the promotion of universal primary education on the basis of actual situations, which will be examined and approved by large committees of people on the same level, then announced and implemented. The communes and brigades can also draft some rules for rural residents and implement them after discussion by the masses. Beginning next year, the province plans to make minority nationality regions exempt from primary school tuition.

There are currently more than 160,000 teachers in primary schools run by the local people throughout the province, which constitutes a major force for universal primary education. Their wages are rather low and their lives are hard, so there ought to be an appropriate raise in their salaries. The province intends to make suitable increases in subsidy spending. The cities and counties as well as the communes and brigades will increase their allocations for subsidy spending for teachers in locally run schools as circumstances permit.

At present the province's primary schools still lack over 13 million square meters of school buildings, and the present school buildings still contain over 2 million square meters of grade-one hazardous rooms. The school buildings and administrative conditions in the primary schools should be improved

as quickly as possible, to guarantee that before 1985 no school will have hazardous rooms, every class will have a classroom and every person will have a desk and chair. In order to resolve these problems, aside from the province's intention of solving these problems by allocating increased funds this year, funds can be allocated from the finances of each city, county and locality, while the masses, collectives and industrial enterprise units can be mobilized together to think of ways to resolve them.

To implement a system of job responsibility for universal primary education, with more than 60 counties (cities and districts) in the province still without universal primary education, the counties (cities) will implement the task of primary schools in the communes, brigades and schools, with each level taking responsibility. There will be regular inspections to check and accept, with commendations and awards given to counties (cities), schools and individuals with outstanding achievements, and where this task has not been completed on schedule, there will be serious investigations to fix leadership responsibility.

2. To Restructure the Organization of Secondary Education in the Cities and the Countryside

Before the schools open in autumn of next year, each county will be running at least one vocational and technical senior middle school and two agricultural and technical senior middle schools; large fronts such as industry, communications and commerce in large- and medium-sized cities should be running at least one vocational and technical school or vocational-technical class; general-course middle schools (including key middle schools) will either offer vocational-technical classes or start a vocational-technical course on the basis of local needs; and special vocational secondary schools can also conduct senior middle school vocational courses. Most recently, the Central Ministry of Finance allocated a special fund of 50 million yuan for the Education Department, to be expended on subsidies for the development of vocational-technical education, of which 2 million yuan were apportioned to this province. The province has also decided to take 2 million yuan from local revenues, making 4 million yuan altogether, to be expended on subsidies for cities and counties to open vocational-technical schools, which will be handed out from the province to the schools. Each city and county may also hand down resolutions and allocate special funds from local revenues to develop secondary vocational technical education.

The province decided to establish a group to lead the restructuring of the middle school educational organization, to be headed by the Provincial Party Committee member and vice governor of the Province, Li Jian'an [2621 1696 1344]. The provincial education department will be responsible for carrying out the concrete aspects of the task. All cities and counties should establish small leadership groups to organize the relevant departments to plan the development of vocational-technical education together and to implement the program. With regard to the graduates of vocational middle schools, the top students should be taken on the staff. To recruit workers in the future, the top graduates of vocational middle schools should be taken on the staff first of all. To provide workers who can "serve the purpose," they must first be trained and then they will be useful at their jobs.

3. Top-Speed Development of Higher Education

Make efforts to tap latent power, vigorously develop school attendance and exert effort to broaden enrollment of new students. Beginning with the 1984 school year, all students of urban schools will attend school during the day, and the relevant departments will resolve traffic and lunch problems for urban day-school students where appropriate. In addition, on the basis of non-reduced capital construction investment of higher schools, student living quarters will be built, through the investments of the Planning Department, the guidance of the Urban Construction Department and under the charge of the Building Management Department, to be used by students who come from other places to attend school in Guangzhou.

4. Make Efforts to Develop Adult Higher Education and Encourage Self-education

In order to speed up the progress of the Broadcast Television University, the province has already decided to allocate special funds to build the province's new Broadcast Television University. The city of Guangzhou ought to solve the problem of the school's site as quickly as possible.

In order to encourage self-education among the young, the province has decided to establish a guidance committee for a higher education self-education exam, which will set up offices and provide full-time cadres, so that by next year they can begin to administer self-education exams.

In order to plan out a relatively scientific educational program geared to actual circumstances, the province has decided to establish a small leadership group of professional people from the province to coordinate a program, under the guidance of the Provincial Planning Committee, the Provincial Personnel Bureau and the Provincial Higher Education Bureau. This winter and next spring the professionals will unfold their calculation and planning work to gain a clear idea of present conditions and future requirements for graduate students, university undergraduates, university professional students and special secondary school students in each system in order to provide readjustments to the professional structure of institutions of higher learning.

5. Work to Build the Quantity and Quality of Teachers on All Levels of Education

In order to guarantee the quality of education from now on, teachers of university undergraduates will have graduate degrees, teachers of university professional students will be outstanding university degree holders, senior middle school teachers will be university degree holders, junior middle school teachers will be university professional school graduates and primary school teachers will be graduates of secondary school. Beginning in 1984, all new teachers in schools at every level will be handled according to the requirements listed above. In order to train teachers better, the province has decided to increase its allocation of funds for training teachers.

Universities, middle schools and primary schools will have a progressive system of work performance capacity. After reorganization, any surplus personnel should be organized to take part in training or to begin working in some other jobs in education. If after undergoing training they are still not equal to the current professional requirements for teachers, they should be resolutely transferred from their teaching posts. Teachers who are not suited to teaching undergraduates can be reassigned to assist at professional schools and senior middle schools. Those not suited to teaching senior middle school can be reassigned to teach junior middle school. Those not suited to teach junior middle school can be transferred to help in primary schools. The specific methods will be worked out by a provisional organization made up by the departments of planning, personnel and education, which will agree on them together and report them to the same-level Party committee and the government for approval and implementation.

In order to guarantee that the ranks of teachers will be relatively stable, the Provincial Party Committee and Provincial Government clearly stipulate that teachers at universities, middle schools and primary schools will be under the centralized administration of the Education Department. Without the agreement of the Education Department, other departments cannot transfer teachers to other work, nor can they admit cadres and workers by examination to be teachers at state-run middle schools, primary schools, secondary normal schools and teachers' studies schools. All normal school graduates should be assigned to work in education. If the number of teachers in state-run middle and primary schools falls below the norm, the Education Department should handle it using outstanding teachers from locally run schools to fill regular positions.

To strengthen the Education Department and leading bodies in the schools, the quality of the principals must be stressed, choosing those physically healthy cadres and teachers for leadership posts in the Education Department and the schools who have a deep love for the Party, who know the education laws and who have an appropriate level of culture and strong administrative abilities. All primary school principals should be graduates of secondary normal schools or have a cultural level comparable to that of a graduate of a secondary normal school, while middle school principals must be college graduates or have a cultural level comparable to that of a college graduate, and they must also be able to conduct classes. If they have undergone training and still do not meet requirements, they should be transferred to some other suitable work, and under no circumstances will cadres who have made mistakes or are not suited to working in Party and government organizations or have low cultural levels or old and weak cadres who do not understand educational work be assigned leading positions in the Education Department or the schools.

6. Increase the Proportion of Investment in Education

On the basis of the province's financial conditions and the needs of developing education, funds expended on education for the whole province should increase over 8 percent per year before 1985, Capital construction funds for education will also increase progressively each year, of which

general-education capital construction funds should make up over 8 percent of the province's capital construction funds, while those of the province's general colleges and universities will make up over 4 percent. On the basis of the original financial plan allotment for the first half of this year, there were increased expenditures allotted for general education of more than 45 million yuan and 3.8 million yuan for higher education. In the second half of the year, the province intends to increase funds for education according to its financial capacity, to be used to settle any wages still owed by mistake, to repair hazardous rooms in school buildings, to open vocational-technical middle schools, to train teachers, to exempt or reduce tuition, to raise subsidies to locally run schools, to build new domestic facilities for day school students, to strengthen key disciplines and to replenish books, materials and equipment. Each locale, city and county will, in accordance with its own economic conditions and requirements for the development of education, increase its funds for education. At the same time, they should do everything possible to open all avenues for people with talent in running a school and to encourage and support overseas Chinese and our compatriots in Hong Kong and Macao in running schools. With regard to funds contributed by overseas Chinese and our compatriots in Hong Kong and Macao for running schools, the funds will be guaranteed to be used for that purpose only, and donors' requests for naming the schools or setting up memorials should merit agreement. For those who make large contributions, they may receive commendations or honorary posts from the county government and above.

12534

CSO: 4005/75

CENTRAL-SOUTH REGION

GUANGZHOU MUNICIPAL GOVERNMENT TO ESTABLISH UNIVERSITY OF GUANGZHOU

Guangzhou GUANGZHOU RIBAO in Chinese 11 Sep 83 p 1

[Text] Yesterday, the municipal People's Government decided to set aside a 24,000-square-meter area in Xiatang to establish the University of Guangzhou, which will be the core of the Guangzhou educational experiment.

The school is a liberal arts and science and engineering university. The period of study for liberal arts is 2 years, with 3 years for science and engineering, and is a day school attended at one's own expense, with the enrollment of young people as the main goal. After graduation, they will have a record of formal schooling at an institution of higher education, but the state does not guarantee employment assignments. The departments concerned have worked out a relatively large-scale operation for the University of Guangzhou, so that by 1990 enrollment at the school should reach 5,000 students, a figure totaling more than double the students currently enrolled in the Guangzhou Academy of Medicine and the Guangzhou Teachers College.

This university upholds the principle of little spending and lots of work. There will only be 300 or so regular staff members, but the understaffing can be made up by inviting university or scientific research department personnel to assume teaching positions. The average yearly outlay per person for the student's education will be from one quarter to one fifth of that of a full-time student at an average university.

Following the decision to build the school, estimates for the capital construction project are that before the end of next year the 6,800-plus-square-meter experimental building will be completely built, and by the spring of 1985, a teaching building with 35 classrooms will be complete, while in the first half of the same year, a staff dormitory building and some of the students living quarters will be completed.

At present, there are already more than 130 new students enrolled in the school, which is holding classes in the city's 49 middle schools for the time being.

12534

CSO: 4005/75

SOUTHWEST REGION

YUNNAN CPC HOLDS MEETING WITH NON-PARTY MEMBERS

HK080911 Kunming YUNNAN RIBAO in Chinese 18 Nov 83 p 1

[Report by Qin Yuhua [4440 3768 3352]: "Yunnan Provincial CPC Committee Holds Nonparty People Forum on Party Rectification and Elimination of Spiritual Pollution"]

[Text] Beginning yesterday, the Yunnan Provincial CPC Committee held a discussion meeting attended by nonparty people in the Yuantong Hotel in Kunming, conveying to nonparty friends the spirit of the 2d Plenary Session of the 12th CPC Central Committee and the recent work conference of the provincial CPC committee and listening to their opinions on party rectification and on eliminating spiritual pollution in our province.

Responsible people of the provincial people's congress Standing Committee and the provincial CPPCC committee, people's deputies to the Sixth NPC and members of the Sixth CPPCC National Committee in Kunming, responsible people of local organizations of democratic parties, mass organizations, and relevant administrative departments, some educational, cultural, scientific, and journalism workers, and responsible people of the Kunming city people's government and city CPPCC committee, totaling more than 120 people, were invited to the meeting.

Comrade Li Qiming, on behalf of the provincial party committee, presided over the meeting. At first, he relayed the spirit of the 2d Plenary Session of the 12th CPC Central Committee. He said there were two major items on the agenda of the plenary session. The first was to decide on comprehensive party rectification, and the second was to eliminate spiritual pollution. Comrade Deng Xiaoping and Chen Yun made speeches at the plenary session, which adopted the decision on party rectification. The decision has been published in the press. There are four major tasks for party rectification: 1) Achieving ideological unity. This means further consolidating a high degree of political and ideological uniformity in the whole party and correcting all erroneous tendencies, both "leftist" and rightist, which violate the four basic principles and the party's line formulated after the 3d Plenary Session of the 11th CPC Central Committee. 2) Rectifying party style. This means promoting the revolutionary spirit of serving the people wholeheartedly, checking various acts of seeking personal gains by taking advantage of one's power and position, and opposing

the bureaucratic attitude of not holding oneself responsible to the party and the people. 3) Strengthening discipline. This is to adhere to the party's organizational principle of democratic centralism, oppose the patriarchal system, factionalism, anarchism, and liberalism which ignore party organizations and discipline, and correct the softness, weakness, and laxness of the party organizations. 4) Purifying party organizations. This means sorting out elements who persist in opposing and harming the party, and expelling them from the party in accordance with the party constitution. Weeding out "people of three categories" is a crucial step for purifying party organizations. This is not only an organizational matter but also a political matter. If "people of three categories" are allowed to remain in the party, they will constitute a hidden peril and will cause dreadful consequences to the future of the state and the nation. It is imperative that they are resolutely and thoroughly expelled from the party. This is the most important sign that party rectification is not handled in a perfunctory way. He said: The general practice of a political party in power concerns the destiny of the state, the future of the nation, and success in the four modernizations. Therefore, we need to listen to your opinions, and we hope that our friends outside the party will express their ideas freely and will help us successfully rectify our party. The correct party rectification movement will only solve problems in the Communist Party, and no democratic parties and nonparty people will be involved in this movement.

Li Qiming said: In recent years, achievements on the ideological, theoretical, and literature and art fronts are the main aspect, but quite a few problems still exist in these fields, particularly serious spiritual pollution. Some people in theoretical and cultural circles put forward the issues of the so-called "value of man," "humanism," and "alienation," advocated democracy in a general way so as to set democracy against party leadership; spread remarks that would mislead people into doubting the socialist nature of our country; advocated that literature and art need "self-expression" and advertised "sexual liberation"; and propagated the idea of "orienting everything to making money." The essence of spiritual pollution is to spread various decadent and corrupt ideas of the bourgeoisie and other exploiting classes, and the core is to negate the four basic principles, which represents the foundation for building our country. Therefore, eliminating spiritual pollution is a matter concerning the destiny and future of our party and state. At present, we should stress correcting the rightist tendency and the weak and lax state of affairs on the ideological front. We must resolutely prevent and clear away spiritual pollution and faithfully publicize the four basic principles. He said: Analysis should be made when we deal with spiritual pollution so as to distinguish ideological problems from criminal offenses.

Some documents concerned were also relayed to people attending the meeting.

In the afternoon, the meeting was presided over by Liu Shusheng, deputy secretary of the Yunnan Provincial CPC Committee. He hoped that friends outside the party would freely speak their minds at the meeting in the spirit of showing utter devotion to each other and sharing weal and woe and would put forward pertinent opinions and suggestions for party rectification and the elimination of spiritual pollution.

Wang Xintian, director of the provincial CPC organization department, and Wang Dian, director of the provincial CPC propaganda department, made speeches on the provincial party committee plans for party rectification and eliminating spiritual pollution.

Zhu Jiabi, chairman of the provincial CPPCC committee, and Liang Jia, director of the provincial CPC united front department, also attended yesterday's meeting.

The meeting will begin group discussions today.

CSO: 4005/238

SOUTHWEST REGION

SICHUAN YOUTH, STUDENT GROUPS HOLD MEETING

HK060541 Chengdu Sichuan Provincial Service in Mandarin 2300 GMT 5 Dec 83

[Text] The first session of the seventh provincial youth federation and the fourth congress of the provincial students' federation held a plenary meeting yesterday. (Xu Chuan), member of the provincial CPC committee and head of its propaganda department, delivered a report entitled: Intensify Our Study, Deepen Our Understanding, and Conscientiously Prevent and Eliminate Spiritual Pollution. Vice Governor Gu Jinchí delivered a report entitled: On the Current Economic Situation in Sichuan Province.

In his report, Comrade (Xu Chuan) said: The principal aspect of the contemporary youths in our province is good and they are vigorously making progress. More and more youths are growing into a generation of new people with lofty ideals, moral integrity, education, and a sense of discipline. However, we should also soberly note that spiritual pollution of every description is exerting an influence on the youths through various channels and its effect is fairly serious. In his report, Comrade (Xu Chuan) called on the broad sections of youths to intensify their study of Marxism-Leninism-Mao Zedong Thought [words indistinct] and improve their immunity. It is necessary to promote the spirit of patriotism and collectivism and foster communist ideology. It is necessary to help the relevant departments ban various articles of spiritual pollution and hit at the criminals who produce, peddle, and organize the dissemination of these poisonous articles. It is necessary to unfold vigorously lively and varied recreational, sports, and scientific activities which meet the special needs of the youths and fill the ideological and cultural positions with socialist ideology.

In his report, Gu Jinchí said: We have attained gratifying achievements in industry, agriculture, finance, commerce, and other fronts in our province by centering around the attainment of better economic results. The situation in the economic development is getting better. Comrade Gu Jinchí called on the broad sections of youths and students to study diligently, work hard, and energetically strive to revitalize the economy in our province.

CSO: 4005/238

SOUTHWEST REGION

YANG XIZONG ON IDEOLOGICAL WORK IN SICHUAN

HK070930 Chengdu Sichuan Provincial Service in Mandarin 2300 GMT 6 Dec 83

[Summary] "The provincial meeting on ideological and political work among enterprise workers and staff members held a plenary session yesterday afternoon. Yang Xizong, deputy secretary of the provincial CPC committee and governor, delivered a speech on the correct handling of the relationship between economic work and ideological and political work."

Comrade Yang Xizong first talked about the relationship between development of the economic situation and the ideological and political work. Then he discussed the relationship between the structural reform of the economy and the ideological and political work.

"He said: The leading cadres at various levels in our enterprises and the broad sections of workers and staff members should realize that reform constitutes a major event that has a strong bearing on our efforts to invigorate China and on the future of our state. The working class has an unshirkable duty to stand in the forefront of the reform. Our ideological and political work should be carried out around the economic reform, which is the major event. If this work is carried out satisfactorily, the reform can be conducted smoothly and the four modernizations will certainly be successful."

Comrade Yang Xizong pointed out that it is absolutely necessary to integrate ideological and political work with economic work and carry them out together. "He said: We should not regard ideological and political work purely as a means for accomplishing a certain economic task. It is necessary to integrate them and put them in a correct relationship. Through ideological and political work, we should achieve three ensures and one promote, namely, carrying out ideological and political work well in order to ensure the socialist character of enterprises, the socialist orientation of enterprises, and the correct implementation of the party's and state's line, principles, and policies and to promote the fulfillment of production and construction tasks of enterprises and the attainment of better economic results.

"In conclusion, Comrade Yang Xizong said: Ideological and political work is a branch of learning. For this reason, it is necessary to train cadres engaged in political work step by step. It is also necessary to bring into full play the roles of the CYL, women's and militia organizations. The meeting was presided over by Vice Governor Gu Jinchi. Comrade (Xu Chuan) attended the meeting."

CSO: 4005/238

NORTHWEST REGION

BRIEFS

QINGHAI CYL COMMITTEE SESSION--The first plenary session of the Seventh Provincial CYL Committee was held on the afternoon of 30 November. A total of 57 members of the provincial CYL committee attended the session. At the session, secretaries, deputy secretaries, and Standing Committee members of the provincial CYL committee were elected in secret ballot. The session elected a 13-member Standing Committee and elected (Song Suyuen) as secretary of the provincial CYL committee and (Ren Feng) and (Li Jincheng) as deputy secretaries of the provincial CYL committee. The provincial CPC committee secretary Zhao Haifeng delivered a speech at the first plenary session. [Text] [HK021111 Xining Qinghai Provincial Service in Mandarin 1100 GMT 1 Dec 83]

CSC: 4005/239

PRC MEDIA ON TAIWAN AFFAIRS

TAIWAN SELF-GOVERNMENT LEAGUE CONSTITUTION DISCUSSED

OW120139 Beijing XINHUA Domestic Service in Chinese 0730 GMT 9 Dec 83

[Text] Beijing, 9 Dec (XINHUA)--Constitution of the Taiwan Democratic Self-Government League

(Adopted by the Third Congress of the Taiwan Democratic Self-Government League on 5 December 1983)

General Principles

The Taiwan Democratic Self-Government League is one of the democratic parties of China's patriotic united front. It is a political league of socialist workers and socialism-supporting patriots, composed of Taiwan compatriots. It is a political party in the service of socialism.

The league takes the Constitution of the People's Republic of China as the norm for all its activities, observes the constitution of the Chinese People's Political Consultative Conference, warmly loves the People's Republic of China, accepts the leadership of the Communist Party of China, and upholds the people's democratic dictatorship and the socialist road under the guidance of Marxism-Leninism-Mao Zedong Thought.

Founded in November 1947 in Hong Kong, the league announced in 1948 its support for the new democratic revolution led by the CPC and attended the First Plenary Session of the CPPCC in 1949. During the more than 30 years since the founding of New China, the league has consistently opposed aggression against Taiwan by any foreign country and has made persistent efforts toward Taiwan's return to the motherland. The league has played a positive role in consolidating the people's democratic dictatorship, in taking part in socialist revolution and construction, and in the sacred cause of achieving the reunification of the motherland.

The general task of the people of all nationalities in our country for the new historical period is to work hard and self-reliantly to achieve, step by step, the modernization of our industry, agriculture, national defense, and science and technology and to make China a culturally advanced and highly democratic socialist country. To attain this great objective is a common political task

for this league and people throughout the country. The league shall carry on the banner of patriotism, unite with the principles of "long-term coexistence and mutual supervision" and "treating each other with all sincerity" and "weal and woe," take part in political consultations, safeguard the legitimate rights and interests of the league members, give full play to the initiative factors of the league members and the Taiwan native with whom they are united with all forces that can be united with, and work hard together with all people in the country to develop and strengthen the great unity and solidarity of the Chinese nation, to achieve socialist modernization, to fulfill the cause of reunifying the motherland, to oppose hegemonism, and to promote peace in the world.

Taiwan is part of the sacred territory of the People's Republic of China. All compatriots in Taiwan are blood brothers of the mainland people. Fulfilling the great cause of reunifying the motherland is a sacred duty of the people of all nationalities in the country, including the Taiwan people. The league should carry on the Taiwan people's tradition of patriotism, be concerned about their interests, study the Taiwan situation, and offer suggestions to the CPC and the government on the question of the peaceful reunification of the motherland so as to contribute to the early return of Taiwan to the national fold.

The league supports the Taiwan people's patriotic and democratic demands, is opposed to the intervention in China's internal affairs by any foreign power and to any scheme of creating "two Chinas" and a state of division.

The league's principle of organization is democratic centralism. Its organizations at various levels should uphold the mass line, emancipate the mind, seek truth from facts, insist on truth, correct mistakes, strengthen ideological and organizational work, and strive to create a new situation of the work of the league so as to ensure the fulfillment of its various tasks.

Chapter 1: League Membership

Article 1: People residing in mainland China who are natives of Taiwan, who acknowledge the constitution of this league, and who have completed the procedure of joining the league become members of this league.

Article 2: An applicant for league membership must complete the procedure of joining the league. He must be recommended by two league members and submit the application form; his application must be approved by a local branch organization and reported to the central office for the record. The central office may absorb league members directly.

Article 3: League members' rights and obligations

A. League members have the following rights:

1. Attend league meetings, read the league's relevant documents and resolutions, and discuss the league's work at league meetings and in league organizations.

2. Participate in league organizations' discussion of state affairs and present their opinions and suggestions.

3. Exercise their right to vote and elect, and enjoy the right to be elected.

4. Present inquiries, appeals, accusations, and criticism to various league organizations, including the general office, and demand an answer from organizations concerned.

League organizations shall safeguard the aforementioned rights.

B. League members have the following obligations:

1. Abide by the league Constitution, carry out league resolutions, and attend league activities.

2. Abide by the [state] Constitution and law, keep state secrets, and safeguard the state's interests.

3. Study Marxism-Leninism-Mao Zedong Thought, and study the general and specific policies of the party and the state.

4. Actively contribute their efforts to the building of our country's socialist material civilization and spiritual civilization, and to the realization of the reunification of the motherland, including Taiwan.

5. Maintain close ties with the masses, and accept the supervision of league organizations and the masses.

Article 4: League organizations will commend and award those league members who have made outstanding contributions to socialist modernization and the cause of national reunification.

Article 5: League organizations shall educate league members who have violated discipline and shall, in accordance with the specific situation, take disciplinary measures against them by giving them warnings or placing them on probation within the league, or by expelling them from the league. If a penalized league member does not agree with the disciplinary measures taken against him, he has the right to appeal to a higher league organization.

Chapter 11: Organization of the League General Office

Article 6: The highest leadership organ of the league is the Congress of the League Representatives or, when the congress is not in session, the Council of General Office elected by the congress.

The Congress of the League Representatives is held once every 5 years. It is called by the Council of General Office. If necessary, it may be called ahead of schedule or postponed. The functions and powers of the Congress of the League Representatives are as follows:

A. Examine and approve the work report submitted by the Council of General Office.

B. Revise the league Constitution.

C. Elect the members of the Council of General Office.

Article 7: Each term of the Council of General Office lasts 5 years. If the Congress of the League Representatives is held ahead of time or postponed, its term ends at the convening of the next Congress of the League Representatives. A plenary session of the Council of General Office is held once each year.

Article 8: The Council of General Office elects its chairman, vice chairmen, secretary general, and permanent council members to form the Permanent Council. When the plenary session of the Council of General Office is not in session, the operation of the league is handled by the Permanent Council of the General Office.

The important day-to-day operation of the Permanent Council is handled by a chairman conference [zhu xi hui yi 0031 1598 2585 6231] composed by the chairman, vice chairmen, and secretary general.

Article 9: Several operational organs installed with deputy secretary generals shall be established by the Permanent Council of the general office. An administrative conference shall be set up by the general office to handle its day-to-day affairs.

Article 10: The Council of General Office may have advisors. The advisors are nominated by the chairman conference and decided upon by the Permanent Council. The advisors may be invited to attend conferences of the Permanent Council of the general office and plenary meetings of the Council of General Office as observers.

Chapter III: Local League Organizations

Article 11: Local league organizations are chapters of provinces, municipalities directly under the central government, cities directly under the provincial government, or cities analogous to cities directly under the provincial government.

Article 12: The leadership organ of a chapter is the Congress of Chapter Members, or Congress of Chapter Representatives, and the chapter committee elected by them.

A Congress of Chapter Members, or a Congress of Chapter Representatives, is held once every 3 years. It is convened by the league chapter and may be held ahead of time or postponed if necessary.

Article 13: The functions and powers of a Congress of Chapter Members, or a Congress of Chapter Representatives, are as follows:

A. Examine and approve the report submitted by the chapter committee.

B. Discuss and decide on the chapter's major issues and projects.

C. Elect the members of the chapter committee.

Article 14: Each term of the chapter committee lasts 3 years. A chapter committee has one director and several deputy directors; and may also have a secretary general if necessary. They are elected by the chapter committee.

Article 15: If necessary, a chapter committee may set up several operational organs.

CSO: 4005/244

TAIWAN

BRIEFS

AMBASSADOR TO PARAGUAY--Asuncion, Paraguay, 23 Nov (CNA)--ROC Ambassador Wang Sheng presented credentials to Paraguayan President Stroessner at 1130 this morning. Ambassador Wang Sheng spoke at the ceremony on the importance of friendly relations between the ROK and Paraguay. [as printed] He said: "Our two countries are able to maintain political stability and economic prosperity because we cherish the same ideal of a free, democratic and just society, and because we pursue a firm anticommunist policy." After the ceremony, Ambassador Wang Sheng presented President Stroessner with gifts from President Chiang Ching-kuo, including a tree made from coral. President Stroessner and Ambassador Wang Sheng talked for 30 minutes. [Text] [OW011435 Taipei CHUNG YANG JIH PAO in Chinese 25 Nov 83 [no page given]

CSO: 4005/241

PLA FACES DIFFICULT RECRUITING PROBLEM

Hong Kong CHENG MING [CONTENDING] in Chinese No 71, Sep 83 pp 59-60

[Article by Xu Fei [1776 7236]: "The Difficult Problem Confronting the PLA"]

[Text] In the process of major reforms, the CPC has continuously devoted itself to the reform of the PLA. This is where emphasis on the problem should be, for if the modernization of national defense is still one of the "Four Modernizations," then how can the PLA not be reformed?

Yet, reform of the PLA has not been so successful, and it is now confronted with some unprecedented difficult problems. Of course, there have also been some unprecedented qualitative changes. Below, we will attempt to summarize the problem.

"Enlistment Fever" Is Already a Thing of the Past

Does the problem of insufficient sources of troops still exist in such a large country with a population of 1 billion people? It does.

Recently, the author met with workers from many of the localities' people's armed forces, and they indicated that this year's draft projection will encounter some unprecedented difficult problems. The reason is that "enlistment fever" is already a thing of the past.

The manpower resources for China's armed forces have always been in the countryside. The CPC really has a way to change the "ancient teaching" of Chinese tradition where "a good man does not become a soldier." This will make enlisting a most welcome change. Speaking of the majority of rural youths who had not the slightest idea about finding a way out, for a half century prior to the downfall of the Gang of Four there was perhaps nothing to compare with "enlisting" that could draw more men or that would have more prospects. There was no need to overstate what was obvious to all concerning "enlistment fever": "When a man joins the army, glory is reflected on the whole family."

However, the rural youth of today no longer looks forward to enlisting. Some go so far as to come up with ways to avoid it. This change began after the counterattack against Vietnam in 1979.

As is known to all, both sides of the Sino-Vietnam War suffered heavy casualties. On the Chinese side at that time, many new recruits were sent into battle just over a month after they enlisted. Parents of the many people who left home less than 2 months before received the reports of their son's "dying a heroic death." This was something that they never expected before they enlisted. After the War to Resist U.S. Aggression and Aid Korea from 1950 to 1953, the PLA basically did not face major hostilities. To be a soldier was to be a "peacetime soldier." When recruits enlisted, they were steeped in the ideology of peace. They figured that if they were not promoted within 2 years, they could pick up their demobilization pay, return home, and get along well. To be a soldier was nothing more than going to a unit to get a little "gilded" and to increase experience. The policies of favored treatment for service families and discharged soldiers were very effective. If a household had a strong, able-bodied person serve as a soldier, this basically did not affect their workpoint income since the rural commune members' income was low for the previous few years. There were some who could not even eat a meal of husked rice. To go and join the army was to be allowed to eat cooked rice. The mess was much better than at home, there was a monthly allowance, and a few hundred yuan to be picked up when demobilized. This was impossible in the production units. At present, however, there is a "moral." Originally, to truly be a soldier meant that going into battle was the real thing. Many rural youths are afraid, and some household heads try to keep them from going. This is one of the reasons for insufficient sources of troops.

In the past, the army was Mao's pet since it was the "firm pillar of the dictatorship of the proletariat." It was modern China's "Great Wall," consequently became the apple of China's eye and had the most privileges. The army was so well favored that even the ordinary soldier had many privileges. For example, joining the army was nearly equal to joining the CYL or the party, politically, the hallmark of "Redness." As for being a soldier for a few years, even if the soldier was not promoted in his unit, arrangements were made for him to have ready work when he returned to his locality as a discharged soldier. Speaking of the peasants who had no way out at all, this was a shortcut from "eating grain" (drawing a grain ration from the unit) to "eating rice" (enjoying the state's commodity grain).

In the wake of the present reform of the system, however, there is no special consideration of arranged work for the "coming here, going there" of the "discharged soldier." This is another reason for the cooling of "enlistment fever."

Thirdly, and this is much more important, in the wake of the reform of the rural areas, peasants are gradually becoming prosperous. The more young and vigorous they are, the more money they can make. The peasants' enthusiasm toward production has increased greatly. Under these conditions, would not letting a youngster leave to serve as a soldier be inviting a loss?

In the past, countless youths from poor mountain valleys were attracted to the good life of the unit. Today, the rapid development of household and sideline production enables many poor peasant households to become well off: some years, many have income exceeding 10,000 yuan, and then they do not cherish the

rank-and-file soldiers' allowance of \$6 a month! At Bose Prefecture, Guangxi, a youth told the author that last year his family purchased two motorbikes, a color television, even an electric fan used to cool the privately reared dairy cattle. At the Hebei military area command, his elder brother, who serves as a company commander, has written home expressing his intent to leave the army soon and return home!

At Dong Liu Commune in Shun De County, which is one of the richest counties in the entire nation, there was an old farmer who became well off by engaging in straw mushrooms and brickyards. He would not--no matter what was said to him, permit his 18-year old son to join the army. However, the son was ideologically progressive and trotted out the theoretical study and brigade cadres to put pressure on his father, who reluctantly agreed. Nevertheless, this old farmer stuck to the "last line of defense," which was that he wanted to ensure that his son would serve in the motorpool. Why? Because after 2 years the son could return home and earn money by driving a private transport vehicle. You can see how clearly the farmer had things figured: he regarded the army as compulsory driver training school where his son would study driving free of charge!

Chinese peasants are the most thorough realists, and are very practical. In selecting the way to prosperity, they are naturally not interested in military service. Freely letting go a strong, able-bodied person would undoubtedly be to see someone else "prosper."

Hope Placed On "Student Soldiers"

This is the contradiction between the ideal and reality that confronts the PLA in the course of its reform.

In recent years, the Military Commission of the Central Committee of the CPC and the Headquarters of the General Staff have issued one document and internal directive after another. They want to eliminate through competition commanders and staff officers whose educational levels are low and who lack special fields of study, from platoon all the way up to regiment division, and army levels. There is a document that goes so far as to stipulate that Air Force division commanders must specifically be able to fly jet fighters and conduct operations from the air, and division commanders of guided missile units must specifically pass A-level proficiency checks. In addition, the traditional method of directly promoting soldiers has been stopped, and officers above the platoon level must be graduates of military academies.

However, when the units carried out the comprehensive educational survey, it was discovered that more than two-thirds of the soldiers did not meet the standards. The most education many of them had was only that of a fifth grade elementary school level. The majority of those who have a real middle school degree come from cities and towns, and those possessing degrees from institutions of higher learning are a rarity of rarities.

Such being the case, the Headquarters of the General Staff has no choice but to place hopes of building a modernized army on "student soldiers." Under

conditions of the military academies severely lacking teachers, teaching materials, and facilities, it is impossible to have a "mass transfusion" of troops at the command post. It can only be done gradually by first starting with "changing dynasties" at the highest levels of the leadership departments. Since there are many army- and division-level cadres who are really too old and many who are ill, they basically cannot man a modern warfare command post. So long as they are asked to serve as unsalaried advisors and relinquish their posts to cadres who are in the prime of life, then the situation will not be difficult to resolve.

The only difficulty is those battalion- and regiment-level cadres. Their positions "form connecting links." It is not easy to replace them with new talent or to allow them to retire before the retirement age. Are they uneducated? Frequently, they are barely qualified. However, there are many among them who are imbued with "leftist" tendencies and who sense that their positions are in jeopardy, so they spare no effort in standing in the way of rising new talent. This aspect of the contradiction is the General Political Department's biggest headache.

Napoleon's Maxim Is Now In Vogue

To enhance the PLA's educational and specialization quality is still a guiding principle that the CPC unswervingly adheres to while modernizing national defense. However, under the present conditions of the contradiction between the ideal and the real, those "student soldiers" who have little educational and specialization capital are undoubtedly very ambitious. They are already fully confident that they are being promoted or are awaiting promotion. "A soldier who does not want to be a general is not a good soldier." This saying of Napoleon is now popular among this group of "student soldiers." This change shows that the PLA is already at a new stage of qualitative change.

That the "student soldiers" are ambitious to become "generals" is undoubtedly a good phenomenon, but it is a pity that in the PLA the left exerts considerable influence. The "student soldiers" have not yet had their wishes successfully fulfilled, let alone there actually being few of them in the PLA. We can see that there is still a long way to go.

9926

CSO: 4005/1170

'DEPRESSION' IN PRC LITERARY CIRCLES NOTED

Hong Kong CHENG MING [CONTENDING] in Chinese No 72, Oct 83 pp 27-28

[Article by He Yuping [0149 3768 1456]: "Chinese Communist Literary Circles Face 'Period of Depression'"]

[Text] People must not have forgotten that in China's literary circles there emerged in 1978-79 an unprecedented scene of exuberance after the smashing of the gang of four. At that time, the thriving situation in literary circles was indicated by the surging appearance of "scar literature." This atmosphere of literary vigor has left a deep impression on people both at home and abroad.

At the Crossroad

However, things gradually started to change. By this year, all is silent and calm again--no, put it more seriously, a crossroad seems not to have been reached. We might as well look at some worrisome phenomena below.

A sparetime author in Beijing Municipality recently mentioned in his letter to this writer: "I feel that another period of depression is with us. But this time it is not a question of writing skills, but of narrowed down subject matter. Writing about one's own heartfelt words? It would be neither publishable, nor, even if published, spared of the danger of being subjected to criticism. Writing only what is approved? Then, upon self-questioning, that would seem to be against one's conscience; with words forcibly squeezed out, how can they induce sympathetic appreciation by a reader?"

This is definitely not indicative of a certain author's "depression"; it is a representative kind of "depression." As far as this writer knows, during the most recent period there have been really quite a few authors in the interior exclaiming "subjects for writing are becoming narrower and narrower." They say that it is not that there is nothing to write about, but that there is little that one can write about. Nominally, there is no taboo area, but "mines" and "snags" are everywhere. Especially after the central propaganda department and the All-China Federation of Writers repeatedly appeal "to the authors for them to provide the people with the best of spiritual food," the situation of "there being little that one can write about" has become even more salient.

Along with this, the feeling of dissatisfaction with authors by the masses of the people has also been growing. They gradually loathe those pretentious novels and movies written according to a singular tone...and the direct manifestation of their protest is reflected in the plummeting sales of literary journals right now!

Liu Binyan Becomes "Sulky"

The changes exhibited by some well-known authors are also persuasive.

Author Lie Binyan [0491 6333 7159], well known for his utterly showy and frank style, has since he acquired sudden fame with his "Between Human and Devilish" ceased to seem able to write weighty works any longer during the past couple of years. It is said that some "kindhearted persons" have repeatedly admonished him: "Wang Shouxin [3769 1343 0207] was executed by no other than you, Liu Binyan; the fierceness of a mankilling pen is now known to everyone. Having died, Wang Shouzin can, of course, no longer say anything else; but persons like him are still quite numerous. How many can you, Liu Binyan, afford to offend?"

Although stubborn in his tongue, Liu Binyan beats his chest and swears that at most he will be castigated as a Rightist again, his family members and acquaintances all suggest that he let matters go. At any rate, he has gained both fame and profit; why should he insist on serving as other people's "gun barrel"?

Actually, the pressure to which Liu Binyan has been subjected was also quite great. He is a well-known reporter of the PEOPLE'S DAILY; he can go wherever he wishes; he can attend the meetings of the State Council, the various ministries and commissions, the party committees of the various provinces, municipalities and autonomous regions. Precisely because his sharp pen has become well known, everybody is somewhat afraid of him; just in case some handle is given to him, and he is thereby led to write some other "Between So-and-so and So-and-so," then the unfortunate derelict would have more than he could manipulate to deliver himself. Therefore, everywhere he goes he is always given some "special care" by the local personalities in power with some feces on themselves" -- he is either accompanied by some special envoys to pay a visit here and there in "going deep down to the basic level," or he is subject to surveillance by some secret spies and watched by them so that his every single move would not escape their eyes. Even with which company's cadres Liu Binyan discussed the reward question or about which chieftain's private living habits he has chatted with his chauffeur would be conveyed in a short while to the ears of the parties in question.

Most laughable is the practice of supplying Liu Binyan with false situations and false data to let him fall into a trap of offending certain people who should not be offended. In a "trap" set up in advance, the factory subjected to an investigation would extemporaneously change a dozen or so "workers" in the relevant workshops; when Liu Binyan went beside the machine-tools to ask some questions of this one and then that one, the figures given would all be

the same, so that he would swallow them all. Actually, there were people looking in from the outside and laughing at him in secret.

Needless to say, the articles which Liu Binyan wrote with inaccurate data are naturally subjected to continued attacks. His reportage reflecting the situation in the Zhuhai Special Zone was one which provoked many leaders in the zone, because Liu Binyan "inaccurately" cited certain untrue or "less than accurate examples." Having been warmly received by them, Liu Binyan thus paid them back with such a hardly pleasing report, they naturally become angry, saying that Liu Binyan will no longer be welcome to the special zone.

Most recently, there were even two critics who published an article on "Reasoning with Comrade Liu Binyan," which seized Liu Binyan's certain conspicuous inaccuracies to question him endlessly. It is said that Liu Binyan takes a very gracious attitude saying to his friends that he "welcomes such criticism"; but when he goes home, he alleges that those people were "making a mountain out of a molehill."

Youthful Authors Have Become "Slick and Sly"

How about the youthful authors? During the period of "great literary liberation" in 1978, they wrote with a great undaunted spirit works that made people cry and prompted people to assert themselves; they became showy and gained considerable fame among their contemporaries. How are they now? They have actually learned the skill of becoming vague and ambiguous, losing all yesterday's courage and temerity. Lu Xinhua [4151 2450 5478], who wrote "The Scar," Kong Jiesheng [0491 2122 3932], who wrote "By the Small River," Chen Guokai [7115 0948 0418], who wrote "What Should I Do," and Liu Xinwu [0491 1800 2976], who wrote "Our Class Preceptor"...now, apart from the fact that their names are still remembered, whom do they have to admire their new works?

Flipping through these authors' works in recent years, one can sense right away that they have become far more slick and sly; perhaps the lessons learned by the older generation have made them clever.

It looks as though one cannot but acknowledge this fact -- to publish a weighty work with "pricks" today has become far more difficult than the time when the "whateverists" held sway in 1977, 1978 and 1979.

However, does this mean that today's literary autocracy is fiercer than the day when the "whateverists" were in power? No. You see, have not the factories of sticks and factories of hats long "ceased to operate"? Does not the new constitution clearly provide that the freedom of creation of authors is to be protected? Have not Deng Xiaoping, Hu Yaobang, and Zhou Yang repeatedly stressed that people are not allowed to swing sticks, to attach hats, or to hurl attacks against the persons of authors? After Bai Hua wrote his "Unrequited Love," has he not continued to indulge in his creation in that house of his assigned to division-level cadres of high ranks

in the mansion of the Wuhan Military District? Not to mention the fact that his poems have even earned nationwide awards.

Actually, invisible, even more hidden hats are still hovering over the heads of authors. True, today's literary policy has become far more open than that of the past, and no one would be shot or sentenced to some punishment because of his writing. But, now no one dares to publish a single one of those "problem novels" that could be published before. The editorial department has already become the judge that holds everyone's right to life in his hand. Nominally, the responsibility for an article is shouldered by the author himself, but in reality it is shouldered by the editorial department. Journals that have published controversial works, such as "The Yalu River," which published "First Secretary of the Provincial Party Committee" and "The City of Flowers" which published "Children's Stories in the Spring," have all been subjected to interference and pressure by the departments in charge later on. Many editors could not withstand this and submitted their reports and applications for transfer elsewhere.

Zhao Dan's Will Calls for One's Deep Reflection

The reason why there were so many incisive literary works exposing social contradictions becoming published before was because the working personnel of the editorial departments of literary journals were emancipated in their thinking, and their editors in chief also dared to "okay" them. Similarly, today's published works are mostly smoothed off at the corners; this is also because people in the editorial departments bow to the pressures applied from above. This is what is called "singing the song befitting the mountain one reaches," perhaps?

The key to the thriving of China's literature lies in what authors write about and how they write it and in the prospect that the party's departments in charge can let them be free and not bother them and let their works face criticism by the people and accept supervision by the people, so that they would surge forth and perish in the broad space where one hundred flowers bloom and one hundred schools contend. This way, the period of chaos will quickly pass.

People cannot help recalling again the will Zhao Dan wrote before his death: "When control becomes too detailed, there is no hope for literature and art." This statement looks still so salient and enlightening today; it still shines with the brilliance of truth!

9255

CSO: 4005/56

END

END OF

FICHE

DATE FILMED

10 Jan 1984